

**THE
SYBERT FAMILY
OF
LEE COUNTY,
VIRGINIA**

Copyright 1992

Elizabeth H. Michaels

John Henry Sybert

**THE
SYBERT FAMILY
OF
LEE COUNTY,
VIRGINIA**

#104

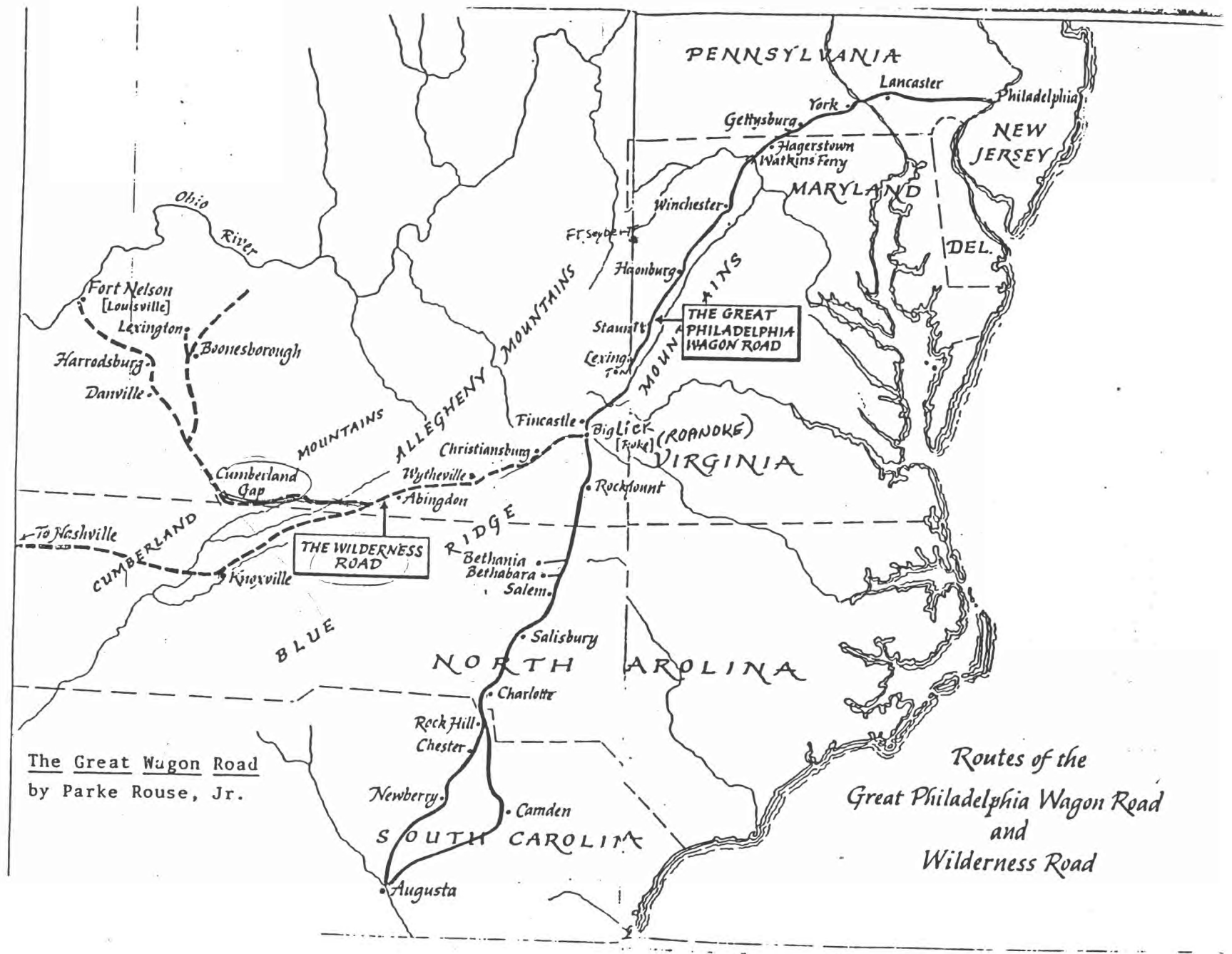
**Copyright 1992
Elizabeth H. Michaels
John Henry Sybert**

THE SYBERT FAMILY OF LEE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

PART I	THE RESEARCH by Elizabeth H. Michaels	<i>Page</i>
Preface	1
Chapter I	Early Seibert Ancestors in Germany	3
Chapter II	Christopher Seibert (1682 - 1732) 5th generation	7
Chapter III	Wendel Seibert (1715 - 1802) 6th generation	9
Chapter IV	Christian Scybert (1744 - 1838) 7th generation	12
Chapter V	Christian Sybert Jr. (1780 - 1850's) 8th generation	19
Chapter VI	William H. Sybert (1829 - 1902) 9th generation	23
Chapter VII	Chrisley Sybert (1864 - 1930) 10th generation	28
Chapter VIII	James Sybert (1866 - 1935) 10th generation	31
Chapter IX	John Sybert (1868 - 1907) 10th generation	56
Chapter X	Allied Families - Henry A. Fisher	59
Chapter XI	Allied Families - John H. Johnson	69
Chapter XII	Photographs and Documents	73
PART II	MEMORIES by John Henry Sybert	105

**THE SYBERT FAMILY
OF
LEE COUNTY, VIRGINIA**

**PART I
THE RESEARCH
by
ELIZABETH H. MICHAELS**



The Great Wagon Road
by Parke Rouse, Jr.

*Routes of the
Great Philadelphia Wagon Road
and
Wilderness Road*

PREFACE

This Sybert history has been many years in the making, as a family account of this kind cannot be done hastily. But, no matter how long we wait, there will still be questions we cannot answer and gaps we cannot fill. Lee County, Virginia, is marking its 200th anniversary in 1992 and is publishing a heritage book to celebrate the occasion. We think it is an appropriate time to publish our history of the Syberts, who have been in Lee County for at least 150 of those years.

The well-documented material in THE SEIBERTS of Saarland (Germany), Pennsylvania, and West Virginia, by Raymond Martin Bell - 1982 Edition, has been used, with permission of the author, to establish our ancestry back to Klaus Seibert, born in Germany in 1530. Mr. Bell brings the history down to Christian Seybert (1744 - 1838), Revolutionary War soldier of Montgomery County, Virginia, who is the seventh generation from Klaus Seibert. We have numbered succeeding generations of our line, and brought them down to the thirteenth generation, of which we have listed 192. Scott Alan Flaughter, born 4 January 1972 is 13-192. (This means that we have included 192 great-great-grandchildren of William H. Sybert.)

With much assistance from Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, and our own research and analyses, using census records, land records, tax records, vital statistics, et cetera, we have proven beyond a doubt that the Revolutionary War soldier, Christian Seybert, was the son of Wendel, and that Christian Sybert (Jr), who was born about 1780 and died in the 1850's, was his son. He was our first Sybert ancestor to settle in Lee County.

We would like to give proper credit to Opal Sybert Burchette of Graham, Missouri, daughter of Floyd Sybert, who gathered information about 1965 on most of the descendants of James and Rebecca Sybert - names, dates of birth, and spouses. Our appreciation is also extended to everyone who has participated in any way to make this project a reality.

About the time we started gathering Sybert material, we attended the 1981 Annual Sybert Reunion in Savannah, Missouri, at which time Darlene Sybert Mink and her husband Jarvis were our gracious hosts for about ten days. In addition to information that she and other cousins were able to furnish, Darlene took us to visit Uncle Walter Sybert, then 90, who was a valuable resource until his death in 1985.

For the past ten years, Howard and Bonnie Sybert of Gate City, Virginia, have been our hosts for the Annual Sybert Reunion of the Lee County group. They always go beyond the call of duty. Not only has Howard furnished a lot of information from his own knowledge and collection of material, but he has taken us many times to the Sybert homeplace and cemetery. He has also taken us to numerous other cemeteries in the area and to the Lee County Courthouse to gather data. One of our more exciting finds was the tombstone of Henry and Elizabeth Fisher in an old abandoned Fisher cemetery. They were the grandparents of Rebecca Fisher Sybert.

Since John Henry Sybert of Kingsport grew up on the Sybert land on Powell Mountain of Lee County, and knew well his grandparents and most of their descendants there, he has been able to write a narrative about their lives. This author is more of a researcher than a writer. For this reason it seemed a good idea to combine our efforts to produce this book, although some of it is repetitious.

Our special recognition and appreciation go to Rebecca Michaels Anderson of Roy, Washington, daughter of the author, for her assistance in preparing this material for publication via computerized word processing.

November 1992

ELIZABETH H. MICHAELS
114 Camellia Gardens Street
Morganton, North Carolina 28655



CHAPTER I

EARLY SEIBERT ANCESTORS IN GERMANY

The history and genealogy of the Sybert (Seibert, Seybert, Scybert and various other spellings) family from KLAUS SEIBERT born 1530 - died 25 March 1590 Diedelkopf, Germany, down to Christian SCYBERT born 1744 - died 1838 in Wythe County, Virginia, has been researched and documented by Raymond Martin Bell of Washington, Pennsylvania, in THE SEIBERTS of Saarland (Germany), Pennsylvania, and West Virginia - 1982 Edition. He gives the line of descent as follows:

KLAUS SEIBERT¹ born 1530 - died 25 March 1590 Diedelkopf; married about 1559 Margaret ___ who died 3 March 1592.

KLAUS SEIBERT JR.² born 1560 - died 15 December 1593 Diedelkopf; married 12 June 1582 Els Jung.

NICKEL SEIBERT³ born 1 May 1586 - died 19 April 1666 Eitzweiler; married 21 December 1613 Mary Mayer.

HANS SEIBERT⁴ born 1639 - died 8 March 1694 Eitzweiler; married 1 July 1669 Barbara Spengler.

CHRISTOPHER SEIBERT⁵ born 5 February 1682 Eitzweiler - died 28 July 1732 Sotern; married about 1710 Johanna _____. She later married Henry Lorentz, and they came to Pennsylvania in 1738 bringing her sons WENDEL and Jacob.

WENDEL SEIBERT⁶ born 1715 Sotern - died 1802 Martinsburg, West Virginia. Married about 1742 Catherine (?)Reiss. He and his mother Johanna are our immigrant ancestors, Wendel's having landed at Philadelphia 25 October 1738.

"CHRISTIAN SEIBERT⁷ born 1744 - may be the Christian who died 1838 Montgomery County, Virginia. Married (Mary) Barbara _____. In Washington County, Maryland 1772." (This information on Christian Seibert was copied verbatim from Bell's book.)

Although Mr. Bell isn't positive that this Christian is the Revolutionary War veteran who died in 1838 and is buried in Wythe County, Virginia, evidence produced by further research and analysis is pretty conclusive. Bell does say that the sons of Wendel -- Christian, Jacob, Peter, John, and Wendel, Jr. -- had gone to Maryland by 1784, some as early as 1772. He states that Christian was in Washington County, Maryland, in 1772. In a note to Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, in 1980, Bell wrote, "I never tried to trace Christian except the baptism of two children in Maryland, and the enclosed copy of data from Mrs. Ina Russell Edds of Jonesville, Virginia, in 1958."

It seems that Christian left Washington County, Maryland, and went south to Montgomery County, Virginia, before the birth of John about 1776. His application for Revolutionary War pension states that he entered service from Montgomery County, Virginia, about 1779.

Also we found Christian Cyphert and John Cypher (evidently his brother) on the Montgomery County tax list in 1782, and again in 1787 at which time they are on List B, District of David McGavock. This district included Ft. Chiswell where Christian entered service in 1779, and which became Wythe County in 1790. Of all the many Seiberts in Bell's book, I could find no other pair who could be this Christian and John. John evidently returned to Washington County, Maryland, as Bell reports that John died there near Funkstown 5 October 1794. This John and wife, Margaret, had ten children. Bell gives birth dates of most of them except Catherine and Nancy who were born between 1779 and 1784, if in the order he has listed them. It occurs to this writer that they were born while the family was living in Montgomery County.

Proof that the wife of our Christian was named Mary is from a deed dated 27 August 1825 in Wythe County from Christian Scybert and wife Mary to John Clark, 186 acres on waters of Reed Creek. John Clark married their daughter Mary Rebecca Scybert.

Bell lists the children of Christian and Mary Seibert as:

- a. *Catherine Magdalena Seibert b September 1772*
- b. *Mary Susanna Seibert b May 1774*
- c. *? Mary Rebecca Seibert married John Clark b 1781 - d 1865*
- d. *? John Seibert married Sarah ____.*

This list of children is incomplete. Tax lists of Wythe County, Virginia clearly show at least two other sons, Christian, Jr., born 1780, and Henry, born 1785. And we suspect that Elizabeth Sypers who married John Jones in Wythe County 1 May 1801 is another daughter. From tax and census records, and other available evidence, we conclude the children of Christian Seybert to be:

1. Catherine Magdalena Seibert born September 1772.
- ? 2. Mary Susanna Seibert born May 1774 (See page 11-12)
3. John Seibert born about 1776. Married Sarah ____ (Miller?)
4. Christian Seibert, Jr. born 1780. Married Betsy McCown.
5. Mary Rebecca Seibert born about 1783 (?). Married John Clark.
6. Henry Seibert born about 1785. Married Mary ____ (Miller?).
7. Elizabeth Seibert (Syphers). Married John Jones 1 May 1801 in Wythe County by Daniel Lockett, who also officiated at the marriage of Christian Sybert (Cybert) and Betsy McCown. Since Christian and his family were the only Seiberts there at the time, we feel that Elizabeth is a strong possibility for his daughter. Deed April 1810 John Miller to John Scybert adjoins Henry Jones and Robert Miller.

We are indebted to Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, for his great assistance in establishing that our Christian (Chrisley) Sybert, who came to Scott County in the 1820's and on to Lee County in the 1830's, was indeed the Christian Seibert, Jr., of Wythe County. The evidence is very conclusive.

Christian Scybert, (as spelled on Revolutionary War records) moved to Montgomery County, Virginia, about 1775. In 1782 the governor of Virginia decreed that all males over the age of 16, except for the aged and infirm, be listed for taxes. Wythe County was created in 1790 from Montgomery County. Now let us study the Seiberts on the Wythe County tax lists.

Christian Cybot started paying on 2 in 1793 indicating that his oldest son had reached 16 in 1792. We know this is John because he started paying on himself in 1795 and Christian reverted to paying on only 1. We can also establish by these records that John was born in 1776. In 1797, Christian Cybert again started paying on 2, and John Cybert on 1. Proof that this is Christian, Jr., is the 1800 tax list which shows: Christian Cybert 1; John Cybert 1 and Christian Cybert Senr. 1. This also indicates that Christian, Jr., was born 1780, which corresponds with our Christian Jr.'s age. The 1850 Lee County census lists Chrisley Sybert, age 70, born in Virginia. Christian, Sr., again starts paying on 2 in 1802. This is for son, Henry, born 1785, who starts paying his own tax in 1806. Henry is listed on tax rolls only two years, 1806 and 1807, and never on the census. But the 1810 Wythe County census shows a Mary Sybert, age 26/45, with 3 females and 1 male under 10. Robert L. Scybert of Illinois believes Mary is Henry's widow, and that the 1 male under 10 is his ancestor, H. John Scybert, born 1806.

For further evidence that our Chrisley Sybert of Lee County is the son of Christian Sybert (Cybert) of Wythe County we refer to the 1870 Lee County census. Jonesville Township, page 277, shows William Cybert, age 40, born Scott County, Virginia; Jane age 36, born Lee County; Mary, age 60, born Wythe County; Christly 5, James 3, and John 2, all born Lee County; and Ann 50 or 58, born Wythe County. Mary is still in William's household in 1880 census and is listed "sister." Anna deeded two tracts of land to William on 10 April 1873 and is believed to have died before 1880.

In addition to Christian, Jr., we know that some descendants of all or most of Christian's other children were in Lee County in the 1840's or later. H. John Scybert, born 1806, believed to be son of Christian's youngest son, Henry, had at least two children born in Lee County, Virginia, in the mid forties as shown on death or census records. Robert Henry Scybert born 5 January 1846, and William L. born 10 November 1847. They moved to Peoria County, Illinois, before 1850. Two or three children of Christian, Sr.'s, oldest son John were in Lee County in the 1850 census. They were Elizabeth, age 40, and Mahala, age 30, in the home of John C. Miller, believed to be their mother's brother. Also two daughters of Mary Rebecca, daughter of Christian, Sr., moved to Harlan County, Kentucky, which adjoins Lee County, Virginia. They were Sarah Clark, who married George W. Eager, and Mary (Polly) Clark, who married John Carter. Several Carter descendants later settled in Lee County, namely Edds, Milams, Russels, Woodward, and others.

It is interesting to study the map of Routes of the Great Philadelphia Wagon Road and Wilderness Road by Parke Rouse, Jr., which is included herein. It shows the route of the early settlers through Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and North and South Carolina. The Wilderness Road arm runs from the area of Roanoke through southwest Virginia, including Lee County, into Kentucky. All the counties in which the Syberts settled in Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia on their way south are on these roads. Even Ft. Seybert, West Virginia, where our immigrant ancestor, Johanna Seybert Lorentz, and her family were massacred by Indians in 1758, is only about fifty miles from the Road. She was the grandmother of Christian Seybert, Sr. Today Interstate 81 traverses the route of the Old Wagon Road. What a difference! Christian, Sr., is buried just off I-81 at Clark's Summit in Wythe County, Virginia.

Now that we have established beyond a reasonable doubt that Christian Scybert was the son of Wendel Seibert, and that our Chrisley (1780 - 1850's) was indeed Christian Sybert, Jr., from Wythe County, Virginia, we shall proceed with more information on our ancestors. We have concentrated on our direct line, numbering the generations from Klaus Seibert¹. Information on the first six generations, through Wendel, has been taken from The Seiberts by Raymond M. Bell. The rest has been developed through personal research with the assistance of many people, particularly Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois; the late Walter J. Sybert of Stanberry, Missouri; and J. Henry and Howard Sybert of Kingsport, Tennessee.

KLAUS SEIBERT¹ (Sibert, Sifrid, Siegfriedes, Seyfort, Seifort, Seyberts, Seyfried, etc.) was born about 1530 and died 25 March 1590, about the age of 60, at Diedelkopf, Kreis Kusel, Pfalz, Germany. He married Margaret ___ about 1559. She died 3 March 1592. Actually the earliest official record of our Seiberts in Germany is the baptismal record at Kusel 26 October 1569 of Klaus's son, Nickel. Klaus and Margaret had at least six children, Peter, Catherine, KLAUS, JR.², Nickel, Hans, and Elizabeth.

KLAUS SEIBERT JR.² believed to be the eldest son of Klaus and Margaret Seibert, was born about 1560, and died 15 December 1593 at the age of 33 at Diedelkopf. On 12 June 1582 he married ELS JUNG, daughter of Hans Jung of Diedelkopf. They had two children, NICKEL³ and Hans.

NICKEL SEIBERT³ was born 1 May 1586 and died 19 April 1666 at Eitzweiler just a few days before his 80th birthday. On 21 December 1613 at age 27 he married Mary Mayer, daughter of Hans Mayer of Kusel. Her date of birth is unknown, but she was surely very young at marriage as the last two children were born in 1639 (our ancestor HANS) and 1642 (Raymond Bell's ancestor Nickel). Note by your author (EHM): An eight-year gap in births 1623-1631 and 1631-1639 may indicate that Hans⁴ and Nickel were from a later marriage. Their earlier children were John, Abraham, Elizabeth, Sara, and a second John after the first one died.

By the end of the Thirty Years' War in 1648, the Seiberts had moved about eight miles to Eitzweiler, Kreis, St. Wendel, Saar, from Diedelkopf. Here NICKEL ran a mill after 1646. He had been a miller since at least 1614 at several different places in the Saar, Pfalz, and Rheinland area. Eitzweiler is part of the parish of Wolfersweiler. Bell states that the church which the Seiberts attended in 1738 before leaving for America is still standing.

HANS SEIBERT⁴ was born about 1639 and died 8 March 1694 at age 55 at Eitzweiler. He is believed to have been born at Freisen where records show that his father, NICKEL, ran a mill in 1642. Hans was married 1 July 1669 to BARBARA SPENGLER, daughter of Stoffell and Elizabeth Spengler of Steinberg. Barbara was born 26 December 1645 and died 10 February 1699 at age 53. Hans and Barbara had six children, Bernard, Michael, Barbara, Nickel, CHRISTOPHER⁵, and Wendel.

CHAPTER II

CHRISTOPHER (Stoffel) SEIBERT⁵ 1682 - 1732

CHRISTOPHER (Stoffel) SEIBERT⁵, son of Hans, was born 5 February 1682 at Eitzweiler and died 28 July 1732 at age 50 at Sotern. About 1710, he married Anna Johanna, whose maiden name is unknown. She was born in the late 1680's in Germany, and died 28 April 1758 at Ft. Seybert, West Virginia. They had six children, all of whom emigrated to America except Adam, the eldest.

After CHRISTOPHER's death, JOHANNA SEIBERT married Henry Lorentz about 1736 in Germany. They soon sailed for America with Johanna's children and other relatives. Some landed at Philadelphia 9 September 1738, and others landed 25 October 1738. The Seiberts proceeded to Tulpehocken region of Lancaster County (now Berks County) Pennsylvania. About ten years later, Johanna, her husband Henry, and some of her children moved to Augusta County, Virginia (now Pendleton County, West Virginia). Henry Lorentz was killed by Indians 16 May 1757. On 28 April 1758 Indians attacked Ft. Seybert and killed Johanna, her son Jacob, and his wife Elizabeth. WENDEL SEIBERT, heir-at-law refused to administer the estate of his stepfather, Henry Lorentz. The estate was settled in 1761, with funds to Wendel.

The children are listed below:

- 6-1 ADAM SEIBERT born about 1711. He married Elizabeth Butterback about 1735 and is thought to have remained in Germany. Adam and Elizabeth had three children.
- 6-2 CATHERINE SEIBERT was born 30 July 1713 at Sotern, Germany. On 22 May 1731 she married Jacob Stephan, who was born about 1708. They sailed for America on the ship which landed in Philadelphia 25 October 1738. Jacob evidently died en route or shortly after landing, as records show that Catherine married Christian Lauer on 29 January 1739. Catherine died 17 October 1769 in the Tulpehocken region of Pennsylvania. Christian Lauer was born 1715 and died 1786.
- 6-3 WENDEL SEIBERT⁶ was born 1715 Sotern, Germany, and came to America in 1738 with his mother JOHANNA SEIBERT LORENTZ and other family members. He married CATHERINE (?)REISS about 1742. See Chapter III for complete information on Wendel.
- 6-4 JACOB SEIBERT was born about 1717 and came to America with the family in 1738. On 26 February 1739 he married Elizabeth Theiss, born 29 June 1721. Jacob received a tract of land in Bethel Township, Tulpehocken from the Penns. He was the first known Seibert to leave Pennsylvania for the south. In 1748 he went to Augusta County, Virginia (now Pendleton County, West Virginia), where he bought a 210-acre farm 21 May 1755. His mother JOHANNA and stepfather, Henry Lorentz (Lawrence) also moved to the same region. On 16 May 1757 Henry Lorentz was killed in an Indian attack. JOHANNA, her son Jacob

and wife Elizabeth were also killed by Indians about a year later at Ft. Seybert on 28 April 1758. Jacob's six children were captured, but were released several years later, about 1764.

- 6-5 ELIZABETH SEIBERT born about 1720 at Sotern. She married Nicholas Heffner (Havener) about 1740. They had five children. Nicholas died 1769 Pendleton County, West Virginia. On 30 June 1770, Elizabeth married Christian Lauer, widower of her sister Catherine. Elizabeth's date of death is unknown.
- 6-6 BARBARA SEIBERT born 18 May 1722 in Germany and died 14 October 1807, probably in Pennsylvania. About 1743, she married Nicholas Rieth, born 4 June 1716 and died 7 January 1788 in Pennsylvania. They had six children.

CHAPTER III

WENDEL SEIBERT⁶ (1715 - 1802)

- 6-3 **WENDEL SEIBERT⁶** was born 1715 Sotern, Germany, and came to America with his mother, Johanna Seibert Lorentz and stepfather Henry Lorentz, landing in Philadelphia 25 October 1738. He married CATHERINE (?)REISS born 1724 - died 1780. Wendel died at Berkeley County, West Virginia, October 1802. The following is copied verbatim from The Seiberts by Raymond M. Bell, except for the additions so marked.

The sons of Wendel Seibert, son of Christopher and brother of Jacob of West Virginia went south from Berks County (PA) to Maryland as early as 1772. Christian, Jacob, Peter, John, and Wendel Jr., had gone to Maryland by 1784. Wendel Jr. was in Berkeley County (now) West Virginia in 1791. Also in Maryland before the Revolution was Jacob Jr., son of Jacob of Pennsylvania. In 1796 Wendel Sr. and sons Henry and Frederick moved from Berks County, Pa. to Berkeley County, to the region of Martinsburg, West Virginia. Here Wendel Sr. died in 1802. Son Michael stayed in Berks County.

Indians killed Wendel's brother, Jacob, in West Virginia, in April 1758, and between October 1755 and June 1758 captured two of Wendel's children in Pennsylvania - Elizabeth and George. See the confirmation records of Christ Lutheran Church. In 1785 three tracts in now Centre County, Pa. were granted to: Wendel Sr. 516 acres; Henry 437 acres; Frederick 415 acres. Wendel Seibert (d 1802 W. Va.) has this record:

ca 1715	Born Sotern, Saar (Germany)
1729	Confirmed Sotern Lutheran Church
1732, July 28	Father (Christopher) died at Sotern
1736	Mother (Johanna) married Henry Lorentz
1737, Sep 6	Baptism sponsor, resident of Bosen
* 1738, Oct 25	Landed at Philadelphia in Ship Davy, William Patton, Comm.
ca 1742	Married Catherine Reiss(?), age 18
1744-46	Blacksmith, listed in Potts Manuscripts
1752, Apr 12	Son, Jacob, baptized; Christian Lauer and wife, sponsors
1754-85	On tax lists of Bethel Twp. Berks Co. Pa.
1755	Land Grant
1755-58	Children captured by Indians
1757, May 16	Stepfather Henry Lorentz killed by Indians
1758, April 28	Mother, Johanna Seibert Lorentz, and brother Jacob, killed by Indians, Ft. Seybert, Va. (Information inserted by EHM.)

- * Note: Information on Wendel's arrival in Philadelphia on the Ship Davy comes from A Collection of Upwards of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and Other Immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776 by Prof. I. Daniel Rupp, published in 1975, page 125: "October 25, 1738 Palatines imported in the ship Davy, Wm. Patton, Commander from Amsterdam, last from Cowes.--180 passengers. ... Joh. Wendel Seibert."

1758, Nov 16	<i>Refused to administer Henry Lorentz estate (stepfather) (Daniel Smith appointed Administrator)</i>
1761, Aug 19	<i>Received money from Henry Lorentz estate.</i>
1761-81	<i>Children confirmed, Christ Lutheran Church (Berks Co. Pa)</i>
1767, Aug 8	<i>Naturalized in Pennsylvania</i>
1770, March 16	<i>Bond listed in Nicholas Null estate, Augusta Co. Va.</i>
1785	<i>Land grant (516 acres) in Northumberland (now Centre) Co. Pa</i>
1786	<i>Named "brother-in-law" in will of Christian Lauer</i>
1796	<i>Sold Berks County, Pa. land and moved to Martinsburg, W. Va.</i>
1797, Dec 11	<i>Will written</i>
1802, Oct 26	<i>Will probated, Berkeley Co. Va., now W. Va.</i>

The children of Wendel Seibert (1715-1802) and Catherine (?)Reiss (1724-1780):

- 7-1 JOHN SEIBERT born 1743 - died 5 October 1794 near Funkstown, Maryland. He is believed to be the John Seibert who was on the tax rolls in Montgomery County, Virginia in 1782 where Christian was also on tax rolls. However, Raymond Bell thinks that may have been his brother, (John) Peter Seibert. John was confirmed at age 18 in 1761 at Christ Lutheran Church, Berks County, Pennsylvania. John married Elizabeth Funk and had ten children.
- 7-2 **CHRISTIAN SEIBERT**⁷ was born 1744 Berks County, Pennsylvania - died about October 1838 in Wythe County, Virginia, formerly Montgomery County. He was confirmed at age 19 in 1763 at Christ Lutheran Church, Berks County, Pennsylvania. He married Mary Barbara ___ and by 1772 was in Washington County, Maryland (per Bell). He was in Montgomery County, Virginia, before 1779 when he entered service there and was on the 1782 tax list. Christian and Mary had six or seven children, including Christian Sybert, Jr., who migrated to Lee County, Virginia. See Chapter IV for further information.
- 7-3 PETER SEIBERT was born 1746 in Berks County, Pennsylvania. He was confirmed at age 18 in 1765 at Christ Lutheran Church, Berks County. He Married Catharine ___ about 1780 in Maryland. Mr. Bell thinks he may be the one listed as John Seibert on 1782 tax list of Montgomery County, Virginia, as his family migrated to Washington County, Kentucky. Had six children.
- 7-4 ELIZABETH SEIBERT born 1747 and died after 1797. She was confirmed in 1766 at age 19 at Christ Lutheran Church. Captured by Indians in 1757.
- 7-5 MARY SEIBERT born 1749 and died after 1797. She was confirmed at age 16 1/2 in 1765 at Christ Lutheran Church.
- 7-6 JACOB SEIBERT born 18 January 1752 - died 18 April 1833 Hedgeville, West Virginia. He was baptized at age 3 months, in 1752, at Christ Lutheran Church. Married on 4 June 1773 to Elizabeth Battorf (1752 - 1797). Had ten children.
- 7-7 GEORGE SEIBERT born 1754. Captured by Indians. He was confirmed in 1772 at Christ Lutheran Church. He was blind in 1772 and died before 1797.
- 7-8 WENDEL SEIBERT Jr. born 1757 - died 1805 Martinsburg, West Virginia. Wendel was confirmed in 1773, age 16, at Christ Lutheran Church. Married Margaret Mong, and had eight children.

- 7-9 HENRY SEIBERT born 9 January 1760 - died 1804 Berkeley Co., West Virginia. He was confirmed 1776, age 16, at Christ Lutheran Church. He was never married.
- 7-10 FREDERICK SEIBERT born 8 August 1762 - died 9 November 1815 Martinsburg, West Virginia. He was confirmed in 1777, age 15 1/2, at Christ Lutheran Church. Married on 20 April 1786 Eva Koppenhaver (born 9 April 1763 - died 8 March 1851). Had two sons.
- 7-11 CATHARINE SEIBERT born 24 September 1764 - died 16 June 1826. She was confirmed 1778, age 14, at Christ Lutheran Church. She married on 19 April 1786 Michael Walborn (born 8 May 1763 - died 3 September 1827) Centre County, Pennsylvania. They had six children.
- 7-12 MICHAEL SEIBERT born 1 July 1766 - died 4 February 1823 Berks Co., Pennsylvania. Michael was confirmed 1781, age 15, at Christ Lutheran Church. He married on 24 May 1791 Catherine (?)Reiss (born 28 November 1771 - died 16 August 1826). Had six children. (NOTE: His wife's name is the same as his mother's maiden name.)

CHAPTER IV

CHRISTIAN SEYBERT⁷

1744 - 1838

7-2 **CHRISTIAN SEYBERT⁷** was born 1744 in Berks County, Pennsylvania. DAR application of Florence Wilson Bush of Pineville, Kentucky, on 23 February 1976 states Christian was born in Montgomery County, Virginia, but we find no evidence to support that. See record of Wendel, his father. Christian was confirmed in 1763 at age 19 in Christ Lutheran Church, Berks County, Pennsylvania. Bell also states that Christian was in Washington County, Maryland in 1772. This is just south of Pennsylvania border. Bell says, "The sons of Wendel Seibert ... went south from Berks County (Pa) to Maryland as early as 1772. Christian, Jacob, Peter, John and Wendel, Jr., had gone to Maryland by 1784." At least the first two children of Christian were born in 1772 and 1774 in Washington County as they have baptismal record there. John may have also been born there. Christian's family did move to Montgomery County, Virginia, between 1774 and 1779. HE stated on Revolutionary Pension application that he "Enlisted in the Army of the United States but the precise year not recollected, about 1779 ... at Ft. Chiswell, Montgomery County, Virginia ... that he then resided in the said County of Montgomery." Christian Seybert (Sr) has the following record, as compiled by your author:

1744	Born Berks County, Pa., son of Wendel Seybert and Catherine (?)Reiss.
1763	Confirmed at age 19, Christ Lutheran Church, Bethel Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania.
ca 1770/71	Married Mary (Barbara) probably Washington County, Maryland
ca 1779	Entered service in Revolutionary War at Ft. Chiswell, Montgomery County, Virginia. Served under Lt. Thomas Williams, Capt. Isaac Taylor and Col. John Montgomery. Later went to Illinois where George Rogers Clarke was commander. He said he enlisted for a year but served longer. (Information taken from 1832 pension application in which he stated he was 88 years old.)
1782	Christian and ? brother John listed on Montgomery Co., Va. tax rolls. John Cypher 1 Tithe 0 Slave 3 horses 2 cattle land Christian Cyphert 1 Tithe 0 Slave 1 horse 5 cattle no land
1787	Christian and ? brother John listed on Montgomery Co., Va. tax rolls. John Cyphers self 1 horse 7 cattle Christian Cyphert self 2 horses 7 cattle
1790	April 6. To Christian Cybot from Thomas and Sarah Hutcherson 406 acres on waters of Reed Creek, Wythe Co., Va. Deed Bk 1 (microfilm)
1790-1810	Christian Cybert (Scybert) was on Wythe County, Virginia tax lists from formation of county to 1810 when he was 65 and exempt.
1810	Wythe County, Virginia tax list shows: Christian Scybert, Sr. 1 (last time he is shown. He is 65) Christian Scybert, Jr. 1 (son) John Scybert 1 (son)

- 1820 Sept. 9 - Wythe County, Virginia. John Seybert (son of Christian) and wife Sarah, to John Clarke (son-in-law of Christian) 45 acres on waters of Reed Creek.
- 1825 August 27 - Wythe County, Virginia. Christian Scybert and wife Mary to John Clarke, who married their daughter Mary Rebecca, 186 acres on waters of Reed Creek.
- 1832 October 8 - Wythe County, Virginia. Christian Scybert, age 88, made application for Revolutionary War pension. See copy of application. CH XII
- 1833 July 18 War Dept. Revolutionary War Claims awarded Christian Scybert \$40.00 annually effective 4 March 1831, to be paid semi-annually on March 4 and September 4.
- 1834 May 12 - Wythe County, Virginia. John Clarke appointed committee to take charge of Christian Scybert estate and person.
- 1838 September 29 -Wythe County, Virginia. John Clarke and Jas. A. Stewart made oath that Christian Scybert was still living.
- 1838 October 15 - Receipt from Lancaster Deuby and Co., attorneys, to Bank of Richmond for \$40.00 for 12 months pension of Christian Scybert from 4 September 1837 to 4 September 1838. This is the last record of payment.
- 1838 October - Christian Scybert is believed to have died in October 1838 at age 94, as no further record was found.

Christian Scybert or Seybert is buried in a private cemetery at Clarke's Summit, Wythe County, Virginia. In July 1986, John Henry Sybert and family of Kingport, Tennessee, visited the cemetery and made pictures of the marker, which was erected in the 1930's by DAR, with following inscription:

CHRISTIAN SEYBERT
Virginia
Pvt. - Taylor's Co.
Montgomery's Va. Regt. Rev. War.

Mary Barbara Seybert, wife of Christian, was born probably 1745/50, but place is unknown. DAR application of Florence Wilson Bush states Mary was born in Holland but her source is unknown. Her name is given Mary Barbara on baptismal record of Catherine Magdalene on 7 March 1773 in Washington County, Maryland. There is a deed from Christian Scybert and wife, Mary, to John Clarke dated 27 August 1825 in Wythe County, Virginia. Neither her maiden name nor her date of death has been established. She died between 1825 and 1838, as there is no evidence that she survived her husband.

Christian and Mary Seybert had at least six children. In The Seiberts, Mr. Bell gives information on baptism of Catherine Magdalene and Mary Susanna. But in a letter dated 2 April 1992, he says and we quote, "DELETE Mary Susanna. She was the daughter of Christian Sorber, b May 1773, 8 months after Sept. 1772. Could not be daughter of Christian (Seibert)."

The best evidence of names and ages of the three sons is from the Wythe County tax lists. Information on Mary Rebecca is from census, deeds, DAR records and other sources. And a marriage record of Elizabeth Syphers to John Jones 1 May 1801 in Wythe County leads us to believe she is also a daughter.

8-1 CATHERINE MAGDALENE SEYBERT born September 1772. Baptized 7 March 1773 in Funkstown Lutheran and Reformed Church, Washington County, Maryland. Parents listed as Christian and Mary Barbara Seybert, and sponsors as Gabriel Beiler and wife Catherine. More research is needed to determine the relationship of Beilers to Seyberts. May be parents of Mary Barbara.

? 8-2 MARY SUSANNA SEYBERT (or Sorber). See note above.

Note from Raymond M. Bell to Robert L. Scybert:

Dear Mr. Scybert:

I think you are on the right track in locating your ancestors. I never tried to trace Christian except the baptism of two children in Maryland, and the enclosed copy of data from Mrs. Ina Russell Edds of Jonesville, Va. in 1958. I am sorry that I can be of no more help.

27 July 1980

Sincerely yours

s/Raymond M. Bell

8-3 JOHN SEYBERT was born about 1776 possibly in Washington County, Maryland, but since there was no baptismal record there, it seems more likely that he was born in Montgomery County, Virginia, to which the family moved between 1774 and 1779, when his father entered service there.

John's father, Christian, started paying tithes on him in 1793, indicating that he had reached age 16. John started paying on himself in 1795, which may have been the year he married, as he had two children by 1800, a son and a daughter. He is believed to have married Sarah Miller, daughter of Robert Miller. However, there is some confusion here as Robert Miller's will dated 20 March 1842 refers to daughter Mary Scybert, deceased, granddaughter Mahala Scybert, and John Scybert, Sr., indicating a John, Jr. But in 1820 on a land transaction John's wife is listed as Sarah. This would have been about the year Mahala was born, as she is listed age 30 on 1850 Lee County census. Since there was a Mary Scybert listed as head of household in Wythe county in 1810, who is thought to be the widow of Henry Scybert, perhaps John and Henry married sisters. We have the following facts on John:

1776	Born Montgomery County, Virginia (or possibly Washington County, Maryland, before family moved to Montgomery County)
1793	Father, Christian, started paying tithes on him in Wythe County.
1795	John Sipher (Cybert, Scybert) started paying on himself.
ca 1795	John Scybert married Sarah (? Miller) probably Wythe County.
1795-1820	John Scybert was on Wythe county tax rolls. Checked no further. In 1815 started paying on 2 indicating a son had reached 16, believed to be John, Jr., born about 1798.
1809	Sept. 12 John Scybert appointed constable "First Battalion, 35th Regiment of Militia of County of Wythe" with bondsman Hugh McGavock and Joseph Crockett.

- 1810 Wythe County census - John Scybert 1 M & 1 F 26/45 (he was 34/35) 1 M & 1F 10/16 (born before 1800) and 2 F under 10.
- 1820 Wythe County census - John Scybert 1 M over 45; 1 F 26/45; 1 M 16/26; 2 F 10/16 and 1 M and 2 F under 10. This seems to indicate two sons and 4 or 5 daughters, the last two believed to be Elizabeth born about 1810 and Mahala born about 1820, shown in Lee County, Virginia, in 1850.
- 1810 April 10 - John Miller, Sr., transferred 45 acres on waters of Reed Creek adjoining Henry Jones and Robert Miller to John Scybert.
- 1820 Sept 9 - John Scybert and wife Sarah transferred 45 acres on waters of Reed Creek adjoining Henry Jones and Robert Miller to John Clark, who married John's sister Mary Rebecca Scybert.
- 1842 March 20 - Will of Robert Miller of Wythe County gives "John Scybert, Sr., one-half of an equal share." Also names daughter Mary Scybert, deceased, and granddaughter Mahala Scybert. This is interesting because above John Scybert would now be 66 years old. His wife was only slightly younger, so if Robert Miller is her father, he would have to be 85 to 90. Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, mentions the possibility that this John may be his ancestor, H. John Scybert, born 1806, believed to be the son of Henry and Mary Scybert.

We have not checked later census records of Wythe County and have no further information on John Scybert after the 1842 will of Robert Miller. From census records we conclude that John Scybert had two sons and four or five daughters. Lee County, Virginia, census of 1850 show Elizabeth Sybert age 40, and Mahala Sybert age 30 in the home of or next door to John C. Miller, age 57, evidently the son named in Robert Miller's will. With them are also Martha Sybert, age 13 and Mary A. Sybert age 4. Martha Sybert married A. J. Newman on 10 March 1857 in Lee County, listing mother as Elizabeth Sybert. No father given. In John C. Miller's 1850 household in Lee County is also eight Miller children ranging in age from 1 to 18, most of whom are too young to be his and Melinda's, who are 57 and 58 respectively. Who are they?

- 8-4 CHRISTIAN SYBERT, JR.,⁸ was born 1780 in Montgomery County, Virginia, and died between 1850 and 1860 in Lee County, Virginia. He married Betsy McCown about 1806 in Wythe County (record undated). They had seven or eight children. See Chapter V.
- 8-5 MARY REBECCA SEYBERT was born 1783/93 in Montgomery County, Virginia, and died about 1833 in Wythe County, per DAR application of Florence Wilson Bush. She is believed to be the 16/26 year old female listed with her parents in 1810 census. Later that year she married John Clark (1781 - 1865) son of William Lawrence Clark, Revolutionary War soldier. One source says John Clark served in War of 1812. On 9 September 1820 in Wythe County, John Seybert and wife Sarah deeded to John Clark 45 acres on waters of Reed Creek. And on 27 August 1825 Christian Scybert and wife Mary deeded to John Clark 186 acres on waters of Reed Creek. On 12 May 1834 in Wythe County, John Clark was appointed to take charge of Christian Scybert estate and person. Mary Rebecca and John Clark evidently spent their lives in Wythe County. However, at least two daughters and perhaps other descendants left Wythe County and settled in Harlan County, Kentucky, and later Lee County, Virginia. Mary

Rebecca and John Clark had twelve children. Some information on them was furnished by Ina Russell Edds of Jonesville, Virginia, in 1958 to Raymond M. Bell of Washington, Pennsylvania.

- (1) **Sarah (Sallie) Clark** born 16 February 1811 Wythe County, Virginia, and died 29 March 1905 (?) in Harlan County, Kentucky. On 5 February 1829 in Wythe County, she married George W. Eager (Yeager), born 23 June 1803 and died 20 January 1883. They moved to Harlan County, Kentucky where they acquired a land grant and settled on Catron's Creek. They had nine children:
 - a. Mary Eager married Martin Jones.
 - b. Letitia F. Eager Born 25 July 1837. Married Edward Sanders King and settled in Lee County, Virginia where she died 7 May 1909. Ina Russell Edds a descendant.
 - c. Rebecca Ann Eager never married.
 - d. Eliza Jane Eager married (1) Dr. John Little and (2) Wm F. Wilson.
 - e. Esther Pamela Eager married Nathan Woodward. Lived in Lee County.
 - f. Sarah Amanda Eager married Henry Rice.
 - g. Serepta J. Eager married Robert Rice.
 - h. George W. Eager born 1850, married (1) Letitia Skidmore and (2) Jerusha Pope.
 - i. Margaret Ruth Eager Married Wick Durham.
- (2) **Mary (Polly) Clark** born 1818 - Married John Carter (1811 - 1889) and moved to Harlan County, Kentucky where she died in 1886. A son, Bradley Carter, married Lavina Skidmore and their daughter Mary Elizabeth Carter married William J. Milam, and lived in Lee County, Virginia. Mary Elizabeth and daughter Iva Milam Kassell are DAR members under Christian Scybert.
- (3) **William L. Clark**
- (4) **Pamela Clark**
- (5) **Andrew J. Clark**
- (6) **Joseph Clark**
- (7) **John Clark**
- (8) **Henry Clark**
- (9) **Rebecca Clark**
- (10) **George W. Clark**
- (11) **Augustus Clark**
- (12) **Virginia Clark**

8-6 HENRY SEYBERT was born about 1785 in Montgomery County, Virginia. His father, Christian (Sr) started paying tithes on him in 1802, indicating he had reached age 16 during the previous year. In 1806, about the time he was 21, he started paying on himself. However, he only paid in 1806 and 1807, then disappeared from the Wythe County tax lists. This would seem to indicate that Henry either died or left the county. We have been unable to locate him elsewhere. Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, has concluded that Henry is his ancestor. He thinks Henry died 1808-09 and that the Mary Sybert in the 1810 Wythe County census is his widow. She is age 26/45 with 3 females and 1 male under 10. The male is believed to be H. John Scybert born about 1806. That is the only male Scybert in 1810 Wythe County census fitting John's age. Christian

Jr. has no males in 1810, and his brother John has only 1 male and he is 10/16. So H. John Scybert, known to have been born in Wythe County in 1806, has to be Mary's. And H. John named his first daughter Mary. Henry's wife, Mary, may be the daughter, Mary Scybert, mentioned in 1842 will of Robert Miller of Wythe County.

(1) **H. John Scybert** was born about 1806 in Wythe County, Virginia. On the death certificate of his daughter, Mary Stookey, on 11 January 1929, in Peoria County, Illinois, the informant, ? Thursman Stookey, listed her birthplace as Wytheville, Virginia. H. John Scybert died 28 October 1888 in Fulton County, Illinois. He and wife are buried in Brunswick Cemetery in Peoria County, Illinois with nice tombstone. H. John Scybert was married to Martha Jane Warner in October 1841 in Wythe County, Virginia, by George Painter, minister. She was born about 1822 (16 years younger than H. John) in ? Virginia, and died 16 January 1894 in Fulton County, Illinois. The couple soon left Wythe County and a few years later settled in Peoria County, Illinois. However, in the meantime, they had two or three children born in Lee County, Virginia. Their first child Mary was born in Wythe county, and records indicate that Nancy was born 1845, R. Henry born 1846 and probably William born 1847 were all born in Lee County. It was the discovery of this fact that led Robert L. Scybert to investigate the connection between his family and our Christian (Chrisley) Sybert Jr. H. John Scybert and Martha Jane Warner had twelve children, the last when John was 62 years old.

- a. Mary E. Scybert born 11 August 1842 Wythe County, Virginia. Died 4 January 1929 Peoria County, Illinois. Married David B. Stookey 29 December 1864.
- b. Nancy E. Scybert born 14 February 1845 Lee County(?), Virginia and died 14 February 1899 Fulton County, Illinois. Married Ralph N. Roy 20 August 1868.
- c. Robert Henry Scybert born 5 January 1846 Lee County, Virginia and died 8 December 1918 Pocahontas County, Iowa. Married Celia M. Roberts 13 December 1874.
- d. William L. Scybert born 10 November 1847 Lee County, Virginia; died 23 November 1865 in Peoria County, Illinois. Unmarried.
- e. Susan M.J. Scybert born 8 January 1850 Peoria County, Illinois. Died 13 March 1913 Fulton County, Illinois. Married Archie McKeever 17 September 1873.
- f. Sarah C. Scybert born 13 July 1852 and died 15 March 1918 in Peoria County, Illinois. She was unmarried.
- g. Martha Caroline Scybert born 13 September 1854 Peoria County, Illinois, and died 28 June 1927 Cass County, Iowa. Married Samuel Seiber Divan 27 February 1879.
- h. John Floyd Scybert born 4 June 1858 Fulton County, Illinois, and died 3 December 1916 Cass County, Iowa. Married Alice Crowner March 1883.
- i. Alice L. Scybert born 1861 Peoria County, Illinois. Death date unknown. Married John P. Pierce 31 December 1887.
- j. Emma Scybert born 10 November 1862 Fulton County, Illinois. Died 24 September 1937 Peoria County, Illinois. Married John Rossiter 12 February 1884.

- k. Ella V. Scybert born 16 June 1867 and died 24 September 1925 both in Fulton County, Illinois. Married Abraham Lincoln Soper 18 October 1886.
- l. Charles Augustus Scybert born March 1869 and died 15 September 1919 both in Fulton County, Illinois. Married Dora M. Gibbons 13 December 1894. He is the great grandfather of Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois.

We believe that H. John Scybert had three sisters but have been unable to identify them. Wythe County census of 1810 shows 1 male and 3 females under 10 in the household of Mary Scybert age 26/45. Neither Mary nor the girls were found in 1820 census unless Mary is one of 2 females over 45 in home of Christian (Sr.) which seems unlikely. The age could be an error. The 10/16 year old male is almost surely H. John Scybert, son of Mary, as that is the only male fitting his age.

No further record was found on Mary Scybert except the Will of Robert Miller dated 20 March 1842 in Wythe County, in which he states:

6th - The residue of the proceeds ____ afore sale I desire may be equally divided amongst all my ____ including Mary Scybert, deceased, James A. Miller, Martha Miller, Jane Miller, John C. Miller and David, giving David two shares.

8-7 ELIZABETH SEYBERT born ____ is not a proven daughter of Christian Sr. and Mary, but a strong possibility. Elizabeth Syphers was married to John Jones 1 May 1801 in Wythe County by Daniel Lockett, who also officiated at the marriage of Christian Sybert (Cybert) and Betsy McCown about 1805/06. Land sold by John Miller to John Scybert in April 1810 adjoins Henry Jones and Robert Miller. Of course, Jones is a common name, but the neighbor Jones may indicate something. It seems that Christian's family was the only Seyberts in Wythe County at the time, and Elizabeth would fit perfectly between John born 1776 and Christian Jr. born 1780. Further research is needed on the John Jones' family. Wythe County Deeds B-2 p-160 in 1797: Philip and Mary Humble to Henry Jones 83 acres. Wit: Robert Miller, Robert Watson, Robert Cranston and John Seybert.

CHAPTER V

CHRISTIAN SYBERT, JR.⁸

1780 - 1850/60

- 8-4 **CHRISTIAN SYBERT, JR.**⁸ was born about 1780 in the part of Montgomery County, Virginia, that became Wythe County in 1789. His father started paying tithe on him in 1797 indicating he had reached 16 years of age the previous year. Also the 1850 Lee County census lists him as age 70, which agrees with 1780 date. **Christian "Cybert" Jr.** is first listed on the tax rolls of Wythe County in his own name in 1800.

The September 1981 issue of The Southwest Virginian lists under Wythe County marriages - Register 1, 1790 - 1818: "**Christley Cybert** was married to **Betsy McCown** by Daniel Lockett, undated." However Robert L. Scybert says it is known that Daniel Lockett performed marriages between 1804 and 1809. We believe they were married in 1806 or 1807, as they are shown with two girls in the 1810 Wythe County census. Virginia State Library confirms the marriage record but also says it is undated. **BETSY** is listed 16/26 in 1810 so was born between 1784 and 1794. The 1830 Scott County census lists her 40/50 which means she was born between 1780 and 1790. Using the above information narrows it to 1784 - 1790, so we split the difference and make it 1787. That would make her 42 years of age when William was born in 1829. Betsy may have been born as late as 1789 or 1790, making her 16 to 20 when married.

Christian continued to be listed in Wythe County tithables until 1816, after which he disappears from the Wythe County rolls. He is not found in 1820 Wythe County census, nor have we been able to identify him in any Virginia County census that year. He may have been missed by census takers, or with so many various spellings of Sybert, we may have missed him. According to some information from Robert L. Scybert of Effingham, Illinois, **Christian's** son John is said to have been born about 1817 in Franklin County, and daughter, Elizabeth was born about 1823 in Washington County, Virginia. I have been unable to confirm this information.

We do find **Christian, Jr.** in the census of Scott County, Virginia, in 1830 listed under **Christian Cybert** with four boys and four girls plus him and his wife. Following is an abstract of that record with our comments. Notice that this is the same spelling of his name used in the 1800 Wythe County tax rolls, as referred to in the first paragraph above.

CENSUS RECORDS

1810 Wythe County, Virginia

<i>CHRISTIAN SYBERT SR.</i>	<i>1 M over 45</i> <i>1 F over 45</i> <i>1 F 16/26</i>	(probably Mary Rebecca)
<i>CHRISTIAN SYBERT JR.</i>	<i>1 M 26/45</i> <i>1 F 16/26</i> <i>2 F under 10</i>	(he is 30) (probably Mary and Anna)

<i>JOHN SYBERT</i>	<i>1 M 26/45</i> <i>1 M 10/16</i> <i>1 F 26/45</i> <i>1 F 10/16</i> <i>2 F under 10</i>	
<i>MARY SYBERT</i>	<i>1 F 26/45</i> <i>3 F under 10</i> <i>1 M under 10</i>	(believed to be widow of Henry Sybert) (believed to be H. John Sybert)
<i>1820 Wythe County, Virginia</i>		
<i>CHRISTIAN SYBERT</i>	<i>1 M over 45</i> <i>1 M 10/16</i> <i>2 F over 45</i>	(believed to be H. John Sybert)
<i>JOHN SYBERT</i>	<i>1 M over 45</i> <i>1 M 16/26</i> <i>1 M under 10</i> <i>1 F 26/45</i> <i>2 F 10/16</i> <i>2 F under 10</i>	

NOTE: **Christian Sybert, Jr.** is not in Wythe County in 1820. He last paid taxes there in 1816. One source says son John was born in Franklin County 1817. Christian, with a family of 10 is in Scott County in 1830

1830 Scott County, Virginia Census

<i>CYBERT, CHRISTIAN</i>	<i>1 M under 5</i> <i>1 M 5/10</i> <i>1 M 10/15</i> <i>1 M 15/20</i> <i>1 M 50/60</i> <i>1 F under 5</i> <i>1 F 5/10</i> <i>1 F 15/20</i> <i>1 F 20/30</i> <i>1 F 40/50</i>	(our William , born 23 October 1829) (?Chrisley, born ca 1821, died age 17 ca 1838) (John, born ca 1817, listed with wife in 1840) (?Could this be Joseph named in deed in 1845?) (Christian, Jr. , born 1780) (Fits age of Ann, who is 23 in 1850 with A.J. Roller) (Elizabeth, born ca 1823) (Anna, born ca 1810) (Mary, born ca 1808) (Betsy , born ca 1787-88, died before 1840)
--------------------------	--	--

Sometime between 1830 and 1840, **Christian Sybert, Jr.**, moved from Scott County to Lee County, Virginia. Also during this span, **Betsy McCown Sybert** died, probably still in her forties. It is not known whether she died before or after the move to Lee County, or where she was buried.

1840 Lee County, Virginia Census:

<i>CRYSTAL CYPHERS</i>	<i>1 M 10/15</i>	(William)
	<i>1 M 20/30</i>	(? Joseph)
	<i>1 M 60/70</i>	(Christian)
	<i>1 F 10/15</i>	(?Ann)
	<i>1 F 15/20</i>	(Elizabeth)
	<i>1 F 20/30</i>	(Anna)
	<i>1 F 30/40</i>	(Mary)

NOTE **Christian's** wife has died since 1830; son Chrisley died age 17 per Walter J. Sybert; and son John married about 1838 and is listed separately with family as John Siphers, so **Christian's** household of 10 in 1830 Scott County census, is now reduced to seven.

<i>JOHN SIPHERS</i>	<i>1 M and 1 F under 5</i>
	<i>1 M and 1 F 20/30</i>

From the above, we know our roots in Lee County, Virginia, date back about 150 years, at least to 1840, and we believe they have been on Powell Mountain all that time. The earliest land record we find for our **Syberts** is 1845. John Henry Sybert of Kingsport, Tennessee, has the originals of the following transactions:

24 May 1845 *50 acres plus 34 acres on north side of Powell's Mountain*
From: Henry Barker and Abyrilla, his wife
To: Joseph and William Sybert Jr. (believe this is
Christian, Jr.)

31 Oct 1849 *The above property was transferred*
From: ~~William~~ CHRISLEY SIBERT (William's name
was marked thru and Chrisley written in six times on
deed. The name may have been Wm. Chrisley. No
mention is made of Joseph; perhaps he had died.)
To: Anna Sibert (Christian's daughter)

Christian Sybert, Jr.⁸ and Betsy McCown had the following children:

9-1 MARY SYBERT born about 1808 (20/30 in 1830; listed as age 60 in the home of William in 1870). Evidently one of two females under 10 in 1810, Wythe County, Virginia. The 1870 Lee County census states she was born in Wythe County.

9-2 ANNA SYBERT born about 1810 (15/20 in 1830; listed age 50 in William's household in 1860). Evidently one of two females under 10 in 1810, Wythe County, Virginia. The 1870 Lee County census states she was born in Wythe County.

9-3 JOSEPH SYBERT born about 1812/14 (15/20 in 1830 and 20/30 in 1840). The first Sybert deed is dated 24 May 1845 From: Henry Barker and Abyrilla, his wife To: Joseph and William Sybert, Jr. (?) This same property was transferred on 31 October 1849 From: ~~William~~ **Chrisley Sibert** (William is marked thru and Chrisley written in six times on deed) To: Anna Sibert. This is the only mention we have ever found on Joseph. But since we have found no other male to fit the ages above, we conclude it has to be this Joseph. We do not know whether he died, or just moved from Lee County. Joseph probably born in Wythe County, Virginia.

9-4 JOHN SYBERT born about 1817 (10/15 in 1830; age 33 in 1850). About 1836 he married Barbara ____, born about 1821. She was 29 in 1850. They and their children are listed in 1850 Lee County, Virginia, census, but not thereafter. The late Walter Sybert of Stanberry, Missouri, stated they moved to Carroll County, Missouri. Their children are as shown in 1850 census. There may have been more later.

- (1) **Christopher Sybert** born 1837
- (2) **Mary Sybert** born 1840
- (3) **Michael Sybert** born 1842
- (4) **James W. Sybert** born 1844
- (5) **Martha J. Sybert** born 1846
- (6) **George C. Sybert** born 1848

9-5 CHRISLEY SYBERT born about 1821 (5/10 in 1830). Not listed in 1840. Walter Sybert says he died at age 17, which would have been about 1838.

9-6 ELIZABETH SYBERT born about 1823 (5/10 in 1830; listed age 26 in home of Christian Jr. in 1850). She was not married but had two children, with whom she is shown 1850, 1860, and 1870 in Lee County, Virginia. They are:

- (1) **Nancy Sybert** born 1843 Lee County, Virginia; married John F. Kearly 15 December 1870.
- (2) **Henry Sybert** born 1847 Lee County, Virginia; married Cynthia Osborne 7 December 1865. In 1870 Henry is shown back in the home of Elizabeth, and also John L., age 3, believed to be his son. One possibility is that his wife had died.

9-7 ANN SYBERT born 1827 (under 5 1830; 10/15 1840). Ann Sybert, age 23 is listed in home of Andrew J. Roller and wife Julia Ann in 1850 Lee County census, and is the only female we could find to fit the age of 1830 and 1840 census female in the home of Christian. But since Christian already has daughter Anna, we wonder if Ann is the daughter of Anna or Mary. There is a Ransom, age 3, with Ann in 1850.

- (1) **Ransom Sybert** born 1847, Lee County, Virginia.

9-8 **WILLIAM H. SYBERT**⁹ born 23 October 1829 in Scott County, Virginia. On 25 February 1864 in Lee County, Virginia, William was married to Jane Kimberlin (born 6 May 1834 - died 9 July 1910), the daughter of Jemima Kimberlin. William died 7 June 1902 in Lee County, Virginia, and both he and Jane and their sons are buried in the Sybert Family cemetery on Powell Mountain. See Chapter VI for further information.

- (1) **Chrisley Sybert** born 25 December 1864 - died 6 November 1930.
- (2) **James M. Sybert**¹⁰ born 3 September 1866 - died 27 January 1935.
- (3) **John Sybert** born 3 August 1868 - died 4 July 1907.

CHAPTER VI

WILLIAM H. SYBERT⁹

1829 - 1902

9-8 **WILLIAM H. SYBERT** was born to Christian Sybert, Jr., and Betsy McCown on Friday, 23 October 1829 in Scott County, Virginia, and died 7 June 1902 in Lee County. He is the male under 5 listed in household of Christian Cybert in 1830 Scott County census. His mother died when he was a small boy, sometime in the 1830's, and his father moved the family to adjoining Lee County. We do not know whether his mother died before or after the move. So we know our roots in Lee County, Virginia, date back 150 years, and we believe they have been on Powell Mountain all that time. As listed under **Christian** earlier in this document, John Henry Sybert of Kingsport, Tennessee, has the originals of the following land transactions:

- 24 May 1845* *50 acres plus 34 acres on north side of Powell's Mountain*
From: Henry Barker and Abyrilla, his wife
To: JOSEPH and WILLIAM SYBERT JR. (believe
this is Christian, Jr.)
- 31 Oct 1849* *The above property was transferred*
From: ~~William~~ CHRISLEY SIBERT (William's name was
marked thru and Chrisley written in six times on deed.
To: ANNA SIBERT (Christian's daughter)
- 19 Apr 1856* *50 acres on Powell Mountain adjoining above property*
From: Andrew Lockhart
To: WILLIAM SYBERT
- 8 Feb 1858* *36 acres of Powell Mountain adjoining above property*
From: Commonwealth of Virginia (LAND GRANT)
To: WILLIAM SYBERT
- 10 Apr 1873* *The original 84 acres above was transferred*
From: ANNA SIBERT
To: WILLIAM SIBERT (brother with whom she was living)
- 26 Jan 1893* *CONTRACT for "All the merchantable poplar timber on the*
east end of the said Wm. Siboard's place including somewhere
from Jim Siboard's house to the top of the mountain"
From: WILLIAM SYBERT
To: William E. Fletcher and W. S. Hickam.

The above deeds gave **William Sybert** a total of 170 acres of Powell's Mountain in Lee County, Virginia.

William Sybert served in the Confederate States Army in the Civil War. He enrolled for active service 2 July 1861 in Lee County, Virginia, and was mustered into service on 15 July at Huntersville (which I could not find on the map) by Col. J.A. Campbell.

He was a private in Capt. Elbert S. Martin's Company in the Lee County Guards, Virginia Volunteers. He served in Company G. of 48th Regiment, Virginia Infantry. Regimental Return of February 1862 shows "Absent sick." In April 1862, William is shown "At Hospital, Lynchburg March 25." The National Archives could find no further record on him. Jane Sybert, his widow, is on a list of Lee County Confederate Pensioners in 1908.

Lee County, Virginia, marriage records show **William Sybert**, age 34, born Scott County, Virginia, son of Chrisley and B. Sibert; and Jane Kimberlin, age 30, born Lee County, Virginia, daughter of Jemima Kimberlin; were married 25 February 1864 by James Shelburn. She was born 6 May 1834 and died 9 July 1910, both in Lee County.

The 1850 Lee County census lists Jemima Kimberlin, age 35, in the home of John Kimberlin, age 82 (born 1768 in North Carolina) probably her father. Jane Kimberlin, age 18 (actually she was 16) was listed in the home of James and Rachel Drake. Walter J. Sybert, at age 90 in 1981, when I visited him at his home in Stanberry, Missouri, said that Jane Kimberlin was related to Dr. Kimberlin, who practiced medicine in Pennington Gap, Virginia, in the late 1800's, and a Jake Kimberlin.

Some limited research on the Kimberlins revealed that Dr. George Wash. Hopkins Kimberlin was born 1848, the son of Jacob Kimberlin born 1827 and Mariah Babb born 1829 who lived on Wallen's Creek. Kimberlin History states that Jacob was the son of a Kimberlin mother and Dr. George Washington Hopkins Gray. Dr. Kimberlin was a brother of Morgan Kimberlin who lived on Wallen's Creek, Jonesville, Virginia, until he moved to Mullhall, Oklahoma, about 1907; and William Powell (Doak) Kimberlin who moved to Crowley, Texas. One researcher says Jacob's mother is believed to be Elizabeth Lowe Spangler Kimberlin, divorced wife of Martin Kimberlin. If true, he would not be a Kimberlin at all. Another possibility is that Jacob is the son of Jemima's oldest sister, Katherine, born 17 January 1799 in Wythe county, Virginia. A Katherine Kimberlin is shown in 1840 Lee County census age 30/40 with 1 male 15/20. This would make Jacob and Jane first cousins. The 1850 Lee County census lists John Kimberlin, 82; Catherine 49; Jemima 35; Hervey 23 and Levisey 13. Next door is Jacob Kimberland 23; Mariah 21; Hiram 3 and Hopkins 2 (the doctor). John Kimberlin's wife, Elizabeth is deceased.

William Sybert was a farmer. As all of you who are familiar with the Sybert property know, it is rough, rocky, mountain land and isolated from civilization, even today. The Syberts had to be self-sustaining. They raised all their own food, and perhaps sold or bartered a little for salt, sugar, and coffee. They also had to raise sheep, whose wool was sheared carded, spun, and made into clothes. They had cows, hogs, mules, chickens, dogs, and cats. It is not known whether William raised tobacco, but his sons and grandsons did. On that rocky mountain hillside, the only conveyance for man or merchandise was an ox or mule-drawn sled or wagon.

In January 1893 William Sybert sold all the poplar timber on his land to W.E. Fletcher and W.S. Hickam. For grade 1 and 2 he received \$7.00 per thousand; for common and saps \$2.50 per thousand feet; contract to be "Null and void if Bud Chandler should refuse to have said timber logged and sawed on his lands."

William Sybert is believed to have built the log house on the Sybert property where he and Jane raised their family. It is possible that his father, Chrisley, built it as we know this is the same property he owned and transferred to his daughter Anna 31 October 1849. Anna transferred it to William 10 April 1873. On second thought, William probably built the

house on land he acquired from Andrew Lockhart in 1856 or by grant in 1858. He and Jane were married in 1864. The log house was one very large living-sleeping room, with an attic for additional sleeping space for children. There was a large detached kitchen. I remember in 1940 when William's granddaughter, Parolee Childress and her family lived in the house, as she had all her life, that they had a floor-model Victrola where we would play records - in the kitchen. Only a part of the walls were standing when we visited the place in the summer of 1978. And in 1986, we could not even get to the houseplace; only to the cemetery just west of it.

William Sybert died on Saturday, 7 June 1902 at the age of 72 and was buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery near his home there on Powell Mountain, Lee County, Virginia. Soon thereafter William's real estate was divided more or less equally among his three sons by agreement with their mother, Jane Kimberlin Sybert, by Partition Deed. This was "PARTITION DEED between the heirs of the said WILLIAM SYBERT, deceased," dated 10 March 1903 and certified 27 April 1903 by J.W. McPherson, J.P., Lee County, Virginia.

It is interesting to note that William's widow, Jane, retained a life interest in the estate, and that the three sons agreed to support her, and I quote:

" This is a partition deed between the heirs of the said William Sybert, dec'd and it is mutually agreed between said heirs and Jane Sybert, the widow of the said William Sybert Dec'd that for her life interest in said land (for which the said land remains bound) each of said heirs will pay the said widow annually about the first of December fifteen bushels of corn and an equal part of enough forage or pasture to support a milk cow at all times and if she, the said widow, needs other value in the way of clothing or sickness expenses each of said heirs will pay one-third thereof."

Jane Kimberlin Sybert survived her husband by eight years during which time she lived at the homeplace with her son John who inherited that part of the estate. Jane Sybert died Saturday, 9 July 1910, and was buried beside her husband, William. She was 76 years of age. Their children erected tombstones to mark their final resting place. The Sybert Cemetery has 34 graves, 30 of which have markers dating from deaths in 1897 to 1990. Two other graves have been identified. The Cemetery is not in the Sybert family any more. Discussion was held at the 1987 Sybert Family Reunion in Kingsport, Tennessee, regarding the possibility of obtaining deed to it and/or legal right of way to it.

9-8 William Sybert and Jane Kimberlin had three children:

- 10-1 CHRISLEY SYBERT¹⁰ born 25 December 1864 - died 6 November 1930. Married Margaret Fisher (born 17 June 1853 - died 29 March 1931) on 24 August 1890, the daughter of Henry Fisher and Betty Bledsoe. No children. See Chapter VII.
- 10-2 JAMES M. SYBERT¹⁰ born 3 September 1866 - died 27 January 1935. Married Rebecca Jane Fisher (born 3 May 1867 - died 8 August 1951) on 26 January 1888, the daughter of James Fisher and Mary Ann Johnson. Had 11 children. See Chapter VIII.
- 10-3 JOHN SYBERT¹⁰ born 3 August 1868 - died 4 July 1907. Married Lydia Fisher (born 4 July 1872 - died 25 September 1940) on 13 November 1895, the daughter of Ira Fisher and Elizabeth Johnson. Lydia and Rebecca, above, were double first cousins. Chrisley's wife, Margaret, was their aunt. See Chapter IX.

SYBERTS IN LEE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, Census Records

1850 Lee County Virginia

151-163	<i>SYBERT, John</i>	33 Va.
	<i>Barbara</i>	29
	<i>Christopher</i>	13
	<i>Mary</i>	10
	<i>Michael</i>	8
	<i>James W.</i>	6
	<i>Martha J.</i>	4
	<i>George C.</i>	2
168-180	<i>SYBERT, Chrisley</i>	70 Va.
	<i>Ann</i>	37
	<i>Elizabeth</i>	26
	<i>William H.</i>	20
	<i>Nancy</i>	7
	<i>Henry</i>	4
182-195	<i>ROLLER, Andrew J.</i>	23 Va.
	<i>Julia Ann</i>	23
	<i>Mary</i>	3
	<i>SYBERT, Ann</i>	23
	<i>Ransom</i>	2
766-790	<i>MILLER, John C.</i>	57 Va.
	<i>Malinda</i>	58
	(8 Miller children, ages 1 to 18 (?), too young for theirs)	
	<i>SYBERT, Elizabeth</i>	40
	<i>Martha</i>	13
	<i>Mary A.</i>	4
	<i>Mahala</i>	30
	Also an Eleanor Sybert	16
	in home of Isaac Hughes;	
	and Emeline Cybert	14
	in home of James Johnston.	
	Eleanor and Emeline may be	
	sisters.	

1860 Lee County Virginia

<i>SIBERT, WILLIAM</i>	29
<i>Ann</i>	50
<i>Elizabeth</i>	18 (38?)
<i>Nancy</i>	16
<i>Henry</i>	13

NOTE: Ann and Elizabeth's ages are wrong compared with the 1850 census; census ages are often wrong.

1870 Lee County, Virginia (shows county of birth)

Jonesville, Township, p 277

<i>CYBERT, William</i>	<i>40</i>	<i>Scott Co. Va.</i>
<i>Jane</i>	<i>36</i>	<i>Lee County</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>60</i>	<i>Wythe County</i>
<i>Christly</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>Lee County</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>3</i>	<i>Lee County</i>
<i>John</i>	<i>2</i>	<i>Lee County</i>
<i>Ann</i>	<i>50?(58)</i>	<i>Wythe County</i>

Rocky Station Township, p 4

<i>SYBERT, Elizabeth</i>	<i>45</i>
<i>Nancy</i>	<i>27</i>
<i>Henry</i>	<i>23</i>
<i>John L.</i>	<i>3</i>

<i>SIBERT, Elizabeth</i>	<i>60</i>
<i>Mahala</i>	<i>50</i>

1880 Lee County, Virginia

<i>SYBERT, William</i>	<i>50</i>
<i>Jane</i>	<i>38?(46)</i>
<i>Chrisley</i>	<i>15</i>
<i>James</i>	<i>13</i>
<i>John</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>Mary</i>	<i>78?(70) "sister"</i>

CHAPTER VII

CHRISLEY SYBERT¹⁰

1864 - 1930

10-1 **CHRISLEY SYBERT** was born 25 December 1864, and died 6 November 1930, both in Lee County, Virginia. He was the first child of William H. Sybert and Jane Kimberlin. On 24 August 1888 in Lee County, he married Margaret Fisher, eleven years his senior. She was born 17 June 1853 and died 29 March 1931, the daughter of Henry Fisher and Betty Bledsoe, and a sister to James and Ira Fisher, whose daughters married James and John Sybert. Margaret first joined Flower Gap Church while a young woman and was baptized by Rev. Elferd Wallen. Later in life she transferred membership to Davis Chapel Primitive Baptist Church on Wallens Creek where Chrisley was a member.

When his mother made a partition deed to divide the William Sybert property among the three sons on 10 March 1903, Chrisley received the west tract:

BEGINNING at A a planted rock corner to A.C. Flanary's and P.W. Lockhart's land, South 38 1/2° East 67 1/2 poles to B, a poplar and lynn, North 65 1/2° East 49 3/4 poles to C, a stake, South 19 3/4° East 58 poles to D, a large rock maple and sarvice on top of mountain, North 67 1/2° East 43 poles to I, a new corner, a rock indicated by two chestnut oak pointers, North 31 1/2° West 109 poles to H, a new corner, a rock on the Flanary line, South 76 1/4° West 87 poles to the BEGINNING, designated as Lot No. 1 and containing 40 acres more or less.

Chrisley and Margaret Sybert had no children. His nephew, Dillard Sybert, acquired this property, some before and some after Chrisley's death. Dillard and his wife, Annie, built a new house near Chrisley's log house, and they lived there on the mountain until they moved to Kingsport, Tennessee, in the 1950's. They later sold the tract to Ralph Miner who still owns it.

Chrisley and Margaret Fisher Sybert are buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery on Powell's Mountain.



Margaret Fisher Sybert

Chrisley Sybert



James M. Sybert

Rebecca Jane Fisher Sybert

CHAPTER VIII

JAMES M. SYBERT¹⁰ 1866 - 1935

10-2 **JAMES M. SYBERT**¹⁰ was born 3 September 1866 on the north side of Powell Mountain, Lee County, Virginia, and died there on 27 January 1935, where he had lived his entire life. He was the middle of three sons born to William H. Sybert and Jane Kimberlin. We have never seen a middle name for him, but his son, Walter, stated in response to my question in 1981, that his father's middle name was Monroe. On 26 January 1888 he married Rebecca Jane Fisher, born 3 May 1867 and died 8 August 1951. They are buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

James grew up with his two brothers, Chris and John, under very primitive conditions on the rough mountain land where hard work was a way of life. Jim, as he was called by family and friends, surely managed to get a little education despite the isolation of his home. From his early youth he also attended church, and at about age 17 in 1883 joined Rollers Chapel Methodist Church which was about two miles from his home. We have been unable to determine whether his parents were members of Roller's Chapel, or anywhere. Family tradition says William was a church member but had his name removed because he couldn't clear new ground without swearing.

Some time later, Jim changed his membership to Osborne Chapel Primitive Baptist Church at Blackwater, which was organized in 1891. Here he was ordained an elder. He served as deacon of Osborne Chapel for a number of years. He was very faithful in church attendance. Jim also regularly attended the Annual Meeting of Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists held each fall at different churches throughout the District, and was the official Messenger at the Meeting from Osborne Chapel Church several times.

On 26 January 1888 at age 21, James M. Sybert was married to Rebecca Jane Fisher in Lee County, Virginia, by E. L. McPherson. She was born 3 May 1867 in Lee County to James M. Fisher (1845 - 1918) and Mary Ann Johnson (1844 - 1909). Rebecca was a double first cousin to Lydia Fisher who married John Sybert, and Martha Jane Fisher who married James Wells. She was a niece of Margaret Fisher who married Chrisley Sybert. Hampton Osborne wrote in an article in the Lee County Sun 20 May 1965, "The Syberts must have really loved the Fishers and vice versa." Since Rebecca's grandparents, Henry and Betty Bledsoe Fisher had 18 children, it was hard to miss some descendant of theirs when someone in the community married.

James Sybert was the first of the three brothers to marry. At first, he and Rebecca lived with his parents, William and Jane Sybert, and two brothers. But Rebecca was strong-willed and it seems she and her father-in-law did not get along. It is reported that on at least one occasion she returned to her parents for a short time. Very shortly James built a four-room log house on part of the Sybert property just east of his father's place. This is where they raised their family and where Jim Sybert lived the rest of his life, and which we remember as "Grandpa's place."

After the death of Rebecca's mother in December 1909, probably in 1910 or 1911, James Sybert built a small house above his home for his father-in-law, James Fisher, who was then about 65 years of age. This was after the death of William Sybert and the division of his property, so James now owned his place. James Fisher did not live there long. This house later became known as the "weaning house," and almost all the Sybert children lived in it for a while after marriage until they could establish a home elsewhere. This writer, daughter of Cornie Sybert and Lindsey Henderson, vaguely remembers a few weeks in the house about 1925 on our way from three years residence in Missouri back to North Carolina. I remember chestnut trees, and also pawpaw trees between Jim Sybert and John Sybert's places. There was a wonderful spring with springhouse at the weaning house, which also served the homeplace. Grandpa later piped the water down the hill by gravity. Every time I think of Jack and Jill, I think of the hill between those two houses.

While today we wonder how such a large family could live in a a three or four room house (James and Rebecca had eleven children in 19 years and all but two lived to adulthood) we are even more amazed to read published accounts of their hospitality to others. I quote from an article in Scott County News of Thursday, 8 July 1948 (by a Hill Billy, evidently Hampton Osborne):

The home of Brother and Sister Sybert always had the latch string on the outside of the door, not only for their friends but for strangers who wished shelter or food. They were true exponents of good old-time southern hospitality. When a small boy I would go to church in that neighborhood very often and usually made their home my headquarters and always found a heavily laden table with good nourishing food, served with the hands of friendship and true generosity. It seemed to please them so much to have people eat with them. I remember on more than one occasion of Aunt Rebecca boiling a whole ham and placing it on a large platter in the middle of the table surrounded with many other tasty dishes. They would often have several tables to feed, but those good old people were all the merrier and thankful for the opportunity to serve their friends or strangers.

In the Partition Deed between the heirs of William Sybert, dated 10 March 1903, James was deeded the Lot # 3 - the easternmost lot, where he was living, as follows:

BEGINNING at J a new corner to Lot No. 2 a planted rock on the Slemple line, S 20 1/2 E 94 p to K a rock on top of the mountain, N 67 1/2 E 81 1/2 p to E a Black Oak and Sourwood on top of mountain, H. T. Ferguson's corner N 24 W 83 p to F a planted rock Slemple and Ferguson's corner S 76° W 31 p to G Slemple's corner S 76 1/4 W 51 p to J the Beginning, designated as Lot No. 3 and containing 44 acres more or less.

James Sybert was a farmer, and with the help of his seven sons and some work animals, evidently made a good living on this land. This fact was attested to by the foregoing article by Osborne describing an abundance of food. Rebecca must have stayed very busy having and caring for eleven children, which required a lot of cooking, dish washing, canning and drying food for winter, laundry and sewing, including a lot of quilt making. All of these chores were accomplished without any labor saving devices as we know them, not even electricity or running water. When the third child, Walter, was born 13 March 1891, the oldest was only 26 1/2 months, and the second 13 months, so they had three babies in diapers. There was no such thing as a play pen. When Rebecca had to leave them for a few minutes, it is said that she would lift the beds and fasten their dress tails under the bed legs until she returned.

On a cold Sunday morning 27 January 1935, James Sybert went to the barn to feed the stock and suffered an attack (?stroke) and died at the age of 68. His son Robert, and nephew Creed Sybert, found him and carried him to the house. Dillard wrote to his sister Cornie S. Henderson at Mills Spring, N.C., "They found him, Bob and Creed carried him to the house. I got out there awhile before he died. I had him brought out to my house after he died for Bob didn't have very much wood and it was a cold time here. We buried him Tuesday. It was a cold day too. Mother she is here with us now. She is feeling very well." He was buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery near his home. Because of severe weather, out of state children were not notified until after burial.

The following obituary is taken from the 1935 Minutes of the Eastern District Association of the Primitive Baptists.

James Sybert was born September 2, 1866, departed this life January 27, 1935, age 68 years, 4 months and 25 days.

He professed faith in Christ at age of 17 years (1883) and joined the methodist church (Roller's Chapel). Some years later he joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Osborne Chapel in which he lived a faithful member until death.

He was married to Rebecca Jane Fisher January 26, 1888. To this union was born 11 children - 7 boys and 4 girls. Two girls preceded him to the grave. He leaves a wife and 9 children to mourn their loss, but our loss is eternal gain for him.

He was an ordained minister and loved to preach the gospel and warn sinners of their evil ways. To know him was to love him as he always had a kind word and a friendly turn for all. The wife has lost an affectionate husband, the children a loving father, the church a faithful member, the community a good citizen, but heaven has claimed one of her precious jewels. He fell asleep in Jesus with a smile on his face. We will meet him on the resurrection day where parting never comes and where life never ends.

written by wife Rebecca Jane and son Dillard L. Sybert

Rebecca survived her husband by more than sixteen years. She remained at the homeplace for a few years, then moved into the weaning house and Robert and his family occupied the old home. After her health failed, she spent the last few years of life among her children, mostly between her son Dillard and family on the mountain, and her daughter Mary Jane Tonker's family near Jonesville. In the summer of 1940 she made a bus trip to the home of her daughter, Cornie Henderson at Mills Spring, North Carolina, and stayed several weeks, during which time she had an episode of severe nose bleed. She also visited Cornie's daughter, Ressie, at Glendale, S.C.

On Wednesday, 8 August 1951, Rebecca Jane Fisher Sybert died at the home of her daughter, Mary Jane Tonker in Lee County, Virginia, at the age of 84, and was buried beside her husband in the Sybert Family Cemetery. All her surviving children attended the funeral, and this was the last time they were all together. The following obituary is taken from the 1951 Minutes of the Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists.

Rebecca Jane Sybert, born May 3, 1867, died August 8, 1951, age 84 years, 3 months and 4 days. Married Elder James Sybert 1884 (should be 1888). To this union was born 11 children, seven boys, four girls. Her husband, two daughters, and one son preceded her in death. Survivors include eight children, 57 grandchildren, 77 great

grandchildren, a host of friends and relatives. She professed faith in Christ in her youthful days. Later in life joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Davis Chapel, there remained a faithful member until death. Although greatly missed we look forward to that meeting in the air.

by Elder J. H. Sybert

Two children of James and Rebecca Sybert died as infants. Lydia Catherine was born 18 February 1896 and died 10 March 1898 at age two. Mattie Golden was born 15 November 1907 and died 12 March 1910, also at age two. Both are buried in the family cemetery. Four of their sons left the mountain as young men and journeyed to northwest Missouri around St. Joseph to seek a less primitive way of life. They were Marshall, Floyd, Walter, and David who raised their families, lived and died in Missouri, although David did return to Lee County, Virginia, for short periods of time and some of his children were born there. Cornie left home at about age 20 and went to Spartanburg, S.C. She and her husband Lindsey Henderson spent the rest of their lives divided between Spartanburg County, S.C., and adjoining Polk County, N.C., except for about three years in Missouri near her brothers. Herbert moved away and was a coal miner at Pardee, Virginia, where he was killed in a coal mine accident 13 May 1943. Mary Jane and her husband, Zack Tonker, did not remain on the mountain long, but raised their large family in Lee County, where they were tenant farmers at various places. They later bought a place near Pennington Gap.

Except for short periods in the "weaning house" only Dillard and Robert remained on the Sybert land after marriage, and farmed the land for a living. Dillard came into possession of his Uncle Chrisley's share of the William Sybert estate on the west. He and his wife Annie lived there until the 1950's when they left the mountain and went into the grocery business in Kingsport, Tennessee, where all three of their sons still live. Their place on the mountain was sold to Ralph Miner.

On 14 January 1932, Rebecca J. Sybert deeded to R.P. Sybert and H.B. Sybert "The home place of the said James Sybert and Rebecca Sybert, reserving the right to use and control any part of said land during the natural life of the party of the first part, Containing 44 acres more or less we buy our self to pay the Rest of the children \$50.00 a peac." (Note: Original spelling retained.) Herbert moved away. Robert lived at the homeplace, and later built a new house nearby, where he continued to live with some of his children after the death of his wife Jennie in 1955. He remarried in 1972 and finally moved off the Sybert land after he was past 70. Except for the two girls who died very young, Robert and Herbert are the only children of James Sybert who are buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery on the mountain. Mary Jane and Dillard are buried in the Bledsoe Cemetery at the foot of the mountain. The other four boys died and are buried in northwestern Missouri, and Cornie in Polk County, North Carolina. An oddity is that Mary Jane was the only adult child of James Sybert to die in Lee County. The heirs of Robert and Herbert still own the James Sybert property on Powell Mountain, which has been in the Sybert family for almost 150 years.

The middle lot containing the William Sybert homeplace and the family cemetery, inherited by his son John, was eventually inherited by John's grandchildren, heirs of Parolee Sybert Childress. But they later sold it.

James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher had eleven children, all born on Powell Mountain, Lee County, Virginia. A separate section follows on each of the children.

- 11-1 MARSHALL SYBERT born 25 December 1888 - died 28 April 1958. On 5 July 1914 in Nodaway County, Missouri he married Oma Ellen Hall, and they had six children.
- 11-2 FLOYD WESLEY SYBERT was born 3 February 1890 and died 8 April 1960. On 28 November 1909 in Lee County, Virginia he married Lillie Hilton. They moved to Missouri and had nine children.
- 11-3 WALTER JACKSON SYBERT was born 13 March 1891 and died 19 September 1985. On 27 September 1910 in Lee County, Virginia, he married Bertha Hilton. They later moved to Missouri and had eleven children.
- 11-4 MARY JANE SYBERT was born 12 November 1892 and died 3 February 1973. On 10 April 1908 in Lee County, Virginia, she married Zack Tonker. They remained in Lee County and had twelve children.
- 11-5 CORNIE MYRTLE SYBERT was born 7 April 1894 and died 14 October 1975. On 5 February 1915 in Spartanburg County, S.C., she married William Lindsey Henderson. They spent most of their lives in North Carolina and South Carolina, and had eight children.
- 11-6 LYDIA CATHERINE SYBERT was born 18 February 1896 and died 10 March 1898. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.
- 11-7 DILLARD L. SYBERT was born 4 May 1898 and died 28 April 1965. On 25 March 1916 in Union County, S.C., he married Annie Mae Wells. They spent most of their lives in Lee County, Virginia. They had seven children.
- 11-8 DAVID DANIEL SYBERT was born 27 January 1900 and died 25 February 1978. On 23 May 1919 in Andrew County, Missouri he married Ida Mae Vanderpool. They lived in Missouri and had five children.
- 11-9 ROBERT PATRICK SYBERT was born 19 November 1902 and died 23 January 1990. On 31 December 1928 in Lee County, he married Virginia Davis. They remained in Lee County and had ten children. In 1972 Robert married (2) Sonya Dulaney and they had two children.
- 11-10 HERBERT B. SYBERT was born 7 January 1905 and died 12 May 1943. On 9 March 1928 in Lee County, he married Roxie Russell. They lived in Lee and Wise Counties of Virginia, and had seven children.
- 11-11 MATTIE GOLDEN SYBERT was born 15 November 1907 and died 12 March 1910. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

11-1 **MARSHALL SYBERT** was born 25 December 1888 in Lee County, Virginia, the first child of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. Marshall died 28 April 1958 in St. Joseph, Missouri. On 5 July 1914 in Nodaway County, Missouri he married Oma Ellen Hall (born 25 March 1892, died 13 June 1962), daughter of John Hall and Emily Green. Marshall and Oma are buried in Savannah Cemetery, Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri. Marshall worked as hospital attendant at State Hospital and also as oiler at Swift Packing Company at St. Joseph. He and Oma had six children, all of whom remained in northwestern Missouri.

12-1 **Florence Fern Sybert** born 2 July 1915 in Nodaway County, Missouri, and died 23 January 1988 in Buchanan County, Missouri. On 5 July 1935 in Andrew County, Missouri she married Harry Frump, born 24 February 1911, died 30 January 1980. They had seven children:

13-1 Chrystal Fern Frump born 11 July 1936. She married Francis Lee Justus, born 17 February 1932, on 28 October 1952 and they had six children.

13-2 Marshall William Frump born 13 November 1937. He married Mrs. Donna June Hubbard Stanart, born 15 July 1944(?), on 23 November 1961 and had four children.

13-3 Gerald Milford Frump born 14 March 1940. He married Janet Louise Roesie, born 17 August 1943, on 22 April 1961 and had three children.

13-4 Donald Eugene Frump born 25 June 1944. He married Nancy Ellen Drennan, born 15 June 1944, on 29 June 1963 and had one daughter

13-5 John David Frump born 26 June 1947. He married Carole Olsen.

13-6 Larry Paul Frump born 12 May 1951.

13-7 Rebecca Ellen Frump born 2 June 1957.

12-2 **Grace Rebecca Sybert** born 21 April 1917 in Andrew County, Missouri. She married Hugh F. Murphy, born 15 June 1907, on 23 December 1951. They had no children. Grace is a retired teacher and lives in Kansas City, Missouri.

12-3 **Homer Hall Sybert** born 12 January 1919 in Andrew County, Missouri, and died in action in World War II in Luxembourg on 2 March 1945. He married Cora Belle Wright, born 24 March 1918, on 12 January 1940 and they had three children:

13-8 Donna Belle Sybert born 26 November 1940. She married (1) Charles Riggs and (2) _____ Thomas.

13-9 Darlene Sybert born 12 January 1942. She married (1) Everett Allen Matson and (2) Chris Andres.

13-10 Sharon Ann Sybert born 14 February 1944.

12-4 **Virginia Mae Sybert** born 24 May 1921 in Andrew County, Missouri. She married Donald Sherman Ludwig, born 16 July 1923, on 18 September 1949 and they had three children:

13-11 Mark Allen Ludwig born 17 March 1952. Married Linda Coffin.

13-12 Kurt Donnie Ludwig born 10 April 1955. Married Kathleen Walton.

13-13 Janet Ann Ludwig born 4 March 1959. Married David Roberts.

12-5 **Darlene Ruth Sybert** born 1 January 1924 in Andrew County, Missouri. She married James Jarvis Mink, born 12 August 1908, died 13 March 1982) on 14 June 1953. He was the widower of her cousin Joyce Gladys Sybert. She and Jarvis had one child. Before her marriage, Darlene was a Home Economics teacher.

13-14 Ruth Ellen Mink born 24 August 1954. She married Timothy E. Oberle and had one child.

12-6 **Brice Milford Sybert** born 16 June 1928 in Andrew County, Missouri and died 10 February 1989. He married (1) Mary Pauline Carlock, born 27 July 1927, died 22 June 1967, on 7 September 1946 and had three children. He married (2) Patricia Wohlford and had a daughter, Lori.

13-15 Karla Diane Sybert born 30 April 1948. She married Robert Kincaid.

13-16 Paula Kay Sybert born 6 September 1949.

13-17 Steven Brice Sybert born 29 May 1951. He married (1) Susan Otte (2) Marilyn All, and (3) Penny Shapp.

13-18 Lori Dawn Sybert born 27 October 1970 to second wife.

11-2 **FLOYD WESLEY SYBERT** was born 3 February 1890 in Lee County, Virginia, son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died 8 April 1960 in Buchanan County, Missouri. On 28 November 1909 at Darby in Lee County, Virginia, Floyd married Lillie Hilton, born 21 April 1890, died 19 October 1955, daughter of John T. Hilton and Nancy Ann Fisher. Floyd and Lillie are buried in Filmore Cemetery, Andrew County, Missouri. They had nine children, all or most of whom remained in Missouri.

12-7 **Opalea Olivia Sybert** born 1 April 1911 at Darby, Lee County, Virginia. She married (1) Leslie E. Mowry, born 9 January 1902, died 3 April 1957 on 27 June 1931, and they had four children. She married (2) Gene V. Kaufman (1902 - 25 April 1977) on 26 December 1957 and (3) Ed Burchett in 1984. Opalea gathered much of this information on descendants of James Sybert in 1965.

13-19 Betty Lee Mowry born 5 April 1932. She married Paul R. Kiser, born 25 May 1927, on 14 February 1952 and had two children.

13-20 Beverly Elaine Mowry born 8 March 1934. She married (1) Alfred M. O'Connell, born 21 November 1933 and (2) Don D. Partridge, born 2 March 1936. She and Alfred had two children.

13-21 Gordon Keith Mowry born 26 September 1943. He married Jean Marlene Wiley, born 2 May 1945 on 2 July 1966.

13-22 Michael Floyd Mowry born 30 July 1949. He married Becky ____.

12-8 **Manley Sybert** born 1912 and died 1912 at age 4 months and 24 days at Parnell, Gentry County, Missouri.

12-9 **Oba Otis Sybert** born 11 March 1914 (twin to Oma) at Parnell, Gentry County, Missouri, and died 28 November 1989. He married (1) Marjorie M. Reeder, born 11 April 1917, on 3 April 1937 and (2) Virginia McGuire. He and Marjorie had one son.

13-23 Jimmy Dale Sybert born 8 March 1943. Married Jerlyn Burke, born 20 November 1945, on 9 August 1962 and had at least one child.

12-10 **Oma Othiel Sybert** born 11 March 1914 (twin to Oba) at Parnell, Gentry County, Missouri. She married (1) Raymond Rutherford (August 1912 - June 1972) on 7 November 1934 and had five children. Married (2) ____ Miller.

13-24 Phillip Laverne Rutherford born 21 May 1935. He married Annie Noble, on 16 June 1956 and had Laverne, Lynn, and Colette.

13-25 Larry Carl Rutherford born 9 September 1941 and died 13 December 1990. He married Mary Gail Jones, born 24 July 1942, on 15 August 1960 and had Laura and Scott.

13-26 Hilda Louise Rutherford born 10 June 1943. On 7 December 1962 she married Larry Davison born 10 January 1940 and had Troy Davison.

13-27 Barbara Jean Rutherford born 19 February 1951. She married (1) Glen Marritt (born 16 April 1949) on 1 June 1969 and had Shelley and Brea Merritt. Married (2) Roger Lee Carson (born 29 August 1934) on 22 November 1980 and had Cody Carson.

13-28 Raymond Junior Rutherford born 16 May 1955.

- 12-11 **Olen Owen Sybert** born 14 May 1916 in Lee County, Virginia, and died 17 April 1962 in Missouri. He married Mary Guilford, born 21 December 1919, on 16 December 1938 and had nine children.
- 13-29 Bobby Dean Sybert born 6 January 1940. Married Rosemary Barber, born 9 January 1939, on 14 January 1961 and had several children.
 - 13-30 Perry Wayne Sybert born 22 October 1942. Married (1) Geraldine Tolby, born 17 May 1944, on 26 May 1962. Married (2) Betty Earl.
 - 13-31 John Henry Sybert born 18 June 1952.
 - 13-32 Lloyd Eugene Sybert born 24 October 1953. Married Debbie Duke.
 - 13-33 Sally Ann Sybert born 9 September 1955. Married Henry Wehmann 4 December 1976.
 - 13-34 Donnie Glenn Sybert born 14 February 1956. Deceased.
 - 13-35 Deborah Sue Sybert born 31 August 1960. Married Robert Ray Currie 2 September 1978.
 - 13-36 Tammy Lea Sybert born 22 September 1961. Married Ted Yokum.
 - 13-37 Rachel Dianne Sybert born 13 October 1962. Married Harold Peregrine.
- 12-12 **Ola Opha Sybert** born 24 January 1919 Andrew County, Missouri. Married Donald D. June, born 27 September 1915, on 11 March 1939 and had three children.
- 13-38 Ruth Elinor June born 6 March 1941. Married Charles Eugene Vanschoiack, born 31 January 1942, 21 November 1959 and had children.
 - 13-39 Sandra Sue June born 26 September 1944. Married Norman Gary Howard, born 25 June 1943, on 5 September 1964.
 - 13-40 Nila Kay June born 20 September 1950. Married Gordon Pinkerton.
- 12-13 **Ora Mae Sybert** born 2 July 1921 Andrew County, Missouri. Married (1) Orville Reeder and (2) George Rhoads, born 29 October 1905, on 25 June 1945 and had two children.
- 13-41 Judy Kay Rhoads born 6 September 1946. Married John F. Flora, born 26 March 1945, on 27 February 1965. Had two sons.
 - 13-42 Donald J. Rhoads born 7 September 1949. Married Barbara Boswell, born 1 February 1950. Had three children.
- 12-14 **Nancy Ann Sybert** born 22 June 1923 in Andrew County, Missouri. On 8 May 1943 she married (1) Lloyd Knierim, born 28 September 1912 and died 15 October 1985, and they had two children; She married on 21 November 1988 (2) Charles Henry Fitzpatrick, who was born 23 July 1916.
- 13-43 Carolyn Ann Knierim born 12 December 1944. She married (1) Forest Christian and had Rebecca Jane Christian; (2) Melvin G. White and had Melanie Ann and Mark Allen White; (3) Larry L. Harper.
 - 13-44 Donna Jean Knierim born 29 January 1949. On 28 June 1968 she married Kenneth O. (Skeeter) Proffit, born 11 February 1947, and they had Kent and Jamie.

- 12-15 **Mary Katherine Sybert** born 8 June 1926. Married Noah Lewis Alsup, born 15 January 1915, on 12 August 1944 and had eight children. Noah is deceased.
- 13-45 Danny Mike Alsup born 6 January 1946. Married Marcia Sue Walker 9 June 1967.
- 13-46 Richard Ray Alsup born 28 August 1948. Married Mary Beth Carter 7 December 1969.
- 13-47 Billy Lynn Alsup born 11 June 1950. Married (1) Linda Hayes and divorced. Married (2) Veronica Rameriz 5 September 1987.
- 13-48 Marilyn Kay Alsup born 28 November 1951. Married David Matheny 15 July 1972 and divorced.
- 13-49 Jeffrey Allen Alsup born 2 August 1954 (twin). Married (1) Valerie Harrison on 7 June 1976 and divorced. Married (2) Teresa Woodwing 26 December 1982.
- 13-50 Jennifer Ann Alsup born 2 August 1954 (twin). Married Steven Bargman 20 August 1972 and divorced.
- 13-51 James Earl Alsup born 24 June 1958. Married Rebecca Logan 28 July 1979.
- 13-52 Samantha Ann Alsup born 27 April 1963. Not married as of 1992.

11-3 **WALTER JACKSON SYBERT** was born 13 March 1891 in Lee County, Virginia, son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died 18 September 1985 at Albany, Gentry County, Missouri. On 27 September 1910 in Lee County, Virginia, he married Bertha Hilton (born 14 July 1892, died 7 August 1972) daughter of John T. Hilton and Nancy Ann Fisher. Walter and Bertha are buried in High Ridge Cemetery at Stanberry, Missouri. Walter and Bertha had eleven children:

12-16 **Mazzie C. Sybert** born 30 May 1911 Lee County, Virginia, and died 7 May 1969 in Gentry County, Missouri. On 15 July 1932 she married Charles E. Farr, born 24 October 1910, and they had eleven children.

13-53 Della Delores Farr born 30 July 1933. She married Nathan Eugene Terry on 24 July 1954 and had three children.

13-54 Ronald Lee Farr born 18 February 1935. He married Judith A. Thurman, born 25 July 1939, on 16 August 1957, and they adopted a daughter.

13-55 James Walter Farr born 21 January 1936. He married Laura Gayle Gibbany on 2 October 1957 and had several children.

13-56 Charles Ed Farr born 18 October 1937. He married Frances Yvonne Edwards, born 19 December 1939, on 2 April 1961 and had at least one child.

13-57 Larry Thomas Farr born 17 December 1938. He married Marjorie Lucille Dolan, born 15 March 1942, on 8 July 1961 and had at least one child.

13-58 Robert Gene Farr born 28 June 1941. He married Dixie McCrary, born 29 December 1945, on 1 December 1963, and they had one child.

13-59 Elbert Wainwright Farr born 17 July 1942 and died about 1956.

13-60 Billy Rex Farr born 2 January 1948. He married Dora Shoemaker.

13-61 Juanita Jean Farr born 28 March 1951. Twin of David Dean. She married Byron Edward Howenga.

13-62 David Dean Farr born 28 March 1951. Twin of Juanita Jean. Married ____.

13-63 Mary Kay Farr born 16 August 1954. Married Jon Shoemaker.

12-17 **Beatrice Sybert** born 28 February 1913 and died 15 March 1913 in Lee County, Virginia. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-18 **Joyce Gladys Sybert** born 28 February 1914 at Ravenwood, Nodaway County, Missouri. She died in childbirth 22 May 1952 in Andrew County, Missouri. About 1935 she married Jarvis Mink (12 August 1908 - 13 March 1982) and they had five children. After her death, Jarvis married her cousin, Darlene. (See 12-5.)

13-64 Joyce Elinor Mink born 31 August 1936 and died 17 July 1949 when she drowned with Aunt Betty in the Nodaway River.

13-65 Stanley N. Mink born 20 August 1939. He married (1) Patricia Lee Pike and (2) Barbara Hellerich.

13-66 Dorothy Eilene Mink born 25 June 1943. Married Charles Lizyness.

13-67 Maxine Elaine Mink born 3 September 1946. She married (1) Larry Dean Jenkins on 3 September 1965 and (2) Sam Livingston in May 1976.

13-68 Paul Thomas Mink born 22 May 1952 and died the same day, together with his mother.

- 12-19 **Thelma Frieda Sybert** born 2 May 1916 at Nodaway County, Missouri and died 23 January 1942 in Gentry County, Missouri.
- 12-20 **Elbert Forest Sybert** born 5 August 1918 in Lee County, Virginia, and died 15 December 1990 in Redding California. He married Wilma Partels about 1945 in San Francisco. They had four children.
- 13-69 Steven Michael Sybert born 21 December 1946. Married Wanda Hawkins.
- 13-70 David Sybert born 3 September 1954. Married Helen ____.
- 13-71 Barbara Sybert born 19 January 1956. Married Gerald Eckland.
- 13-72 Michael Sybert born 26 January 1959. Married Margarette Hall.
- 12-21 **Hershel H. Sybert** born 15 May 1920 in Nodaway County, Missouri, and died of heart attack 7 June 1969 in Gentry County, Missouri. On 17 November 1942 he married Florence O'Banior, born 18 October 1926. They had four children.
- 13-73 Ellen R. Sybert born 14 October 1943. Married Jerry Ecksteen.
- 13-74 Verla Virginia Sybert born 1945 (?). She married Burnice Ecksteen.
- 13-75 June Marie Sybert born 9 March 1950. Married John McCrary.
- 13-76 Judy Kay Sybert born 9 March 1950 and died 10 March 1950. Twin to June.
- 12-22 **Emery Aussie Sybert** born 8 May 1922 in Nodaway County, Missouri. He married (1) Lola Petty and (2) Argie Myers. He and Lola had:
- 13-77 Ronnie Sybert born 27 November 1959. Married Dana Smith.
- 12-23 **Eunice M. Sybert** born 5 September 1926 in Gentry County, Missouri. On 24 December 1945 she married Jewell Pike, born 7 May 1926. They had two children.
- 13-78 Larry Wayne Pike born 2 June 1949. Married Sally J. Umphries.
- 13-79 Linda L. Pike born 29 April 1952. Married Steven South.
- 12-24 **Juanita Bernadine Sybert** born 22 March 1929 in Gentry County, Missouri. On 5 December 1947 she married Marvin J. Umphry (1917 - 1976). They had three children.
- 13-80 Betty Umphry born 8 September 1950. Married Tom Kincaid.
- 13-81 Marla D. Umphry born 16 February 1953. Married (1) ____ and (2) Kenny Dewitt on 12 July 1980.
- 13-82 Marvin D. Umphry born 17 July 1956. He married Doris Hill on 12 July 1980.

12-25 **Bobby Dean Sybert** born 3 March 1933 in Gentry County, Missouri. On 4 February 1956 he married Mary Jo Carter, born 19 January 1934. They had six children.

13-83 Richard D. Sybert born 26 July 1956. Married Sarah Nelson

13-84 Curtis Eugene Sybert born 2 August 1957. Married Annie Adams

13-85 Edward James Sybert born 3 May 1959. Married Stephanie Gusalt.

13-86 Walter Allen Sybert born 25 March 1960. Married Victoria Bunkowski.

13-87 Dwayne L. Sybert born 7 June 1961. Married Mary Beth Hagey Dow.

13-88 Douglas Paul Sybert born 19 May 1962. Married Catherine Romines.

13-89 Kirby Sybert born 4 June 1970.

12-26 **Betty Jean Sybert** born 3 March 1933, twin to Bobby, in Gentry County, Missouri, and died 17 July 1949, when she drowned with her niece, Joyce Mink, in the Nodaway River.

11-4 **MARY JANE SYBERT** was born 12 November 1892 in Lee County, Virginia, the daughter of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. She died 3 February 1973 at age 80, the only adult child of her parents' eleven children to die in Lee County, the place of their birth. On 10 April 1908 in Lee County, she was married to Zack Tonker (born 10 May 1886 - died 27 October 1966), son of James Tonker and Chaney Roberts. Mary Jane and Zack, as well as his parents, are buried in Bledsoe Cemetery on Wallen's Creek in Lee County, Virginia. They had twelve children, all born in Lee County, but most of whom left.

12-27 **Martin E. Tonker** born 13 June 1909 and died 15 October 1978, born in Lee County. He married (1) Anna Lee Wilder in June 1936. She died 12 January 1961. He married (2) Rose Collins. There were no children from either marriage.

12-28 **Ethel Tonker** born 22 August 1911 and died 10 September 1913. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-29 **Virgil Tonker** born 22 January 1914. On 16 July 1935 he married Lee Harvel. They live at Charlottesville, Virginia. No children.

12-30 **Annabelle Tonker** born 30 April 1916. On 3 March 1934 she married Dave Lambert, who died March 1983. Annabelle lives in Lynchburg, Virginia, as does her only child.

13-90 Roy Jack Lambert born 16 December 1934. He married Ann Hall who died September 1982. They had two sons, Ricky and Larry.

12-31 **Chaney Rebecca Tonker** born 13 May 1918. On 20 November 1945 she married Corbin Christopher, who died 5 July 1970. They owned and operated a grocery store in Cambridge, Maryland, where Chaney still lives. They had one son and also raised Corbin's orphan niece, Dawn Taylor.

13-91 Howard C. Christopher born 26 October 1946. He married Wanda Parks in 1966 and has two children, Howard and Wendy.

12-32 **Cora Tonker** born 28 February 1920. She died 6 July 1988 in Lee County. On 27 June 1936 she married Pet Warner, who died in December 1982. They lived at Ben Hur and had two children.

13-92 Betty Sue Warner born 15 April 1938. Not married.

13-93 Ray Warner born 28 December 1940. He married Reba Shuler and had three children: Melissa, Hope E. and Phillip R. Warner.

12-33 **J. Howard Tonker** born 22 March 1922. He was killed in action in April 1945 in Europe in World War II. He was not married.

12-34 **Robert Lee Tonker** born 27 February 1924. He married Doris Scruggs, born 11 April 1924. They live in Charlottesville, Virginia, and have two children.

13-94 Robert Wayne Tonker born 15 February 1950. He married Wanda _____, and they have two children, Wendy L. and Bobby.

13-95 Gale Lee Tonker born 6 June 1952. She married Ronnie King and has one child, Jennifer.

- 12-35 **Eula Mae Tonker** born 6 July 1926. In April 1954 she married Buford Shelton (born 17 November 1926 - died March 1977) and had four children. Eula Mae lives at Ben Hur, Virginia.
- 13-96 David Shelton born 3 September 1957. He married (1) Marsha Bumgardner and (2) Vinessa Griffin Shelton.
- 13-97 Doyle Wayne Shelton born 9 February 1959. He married Faye Garrett.
- 13-98 Richard Zack Shelton born 20 December 1961. He married Amelia Kay Poe on 3 August 1985.
- 13-99 Jane Shelton born 15 December 1966. Married Mike Ely.
- 12-36 **Pauline Tonker** born 30 May 1928 and died 27 October 1930. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.
- 12-37 **Ora Cleo Tonker** born 11 July 1930 in Lee County and died 25 July 1990 in Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Virginia. She married Edward Morris, from whom she was later divorced, and had five children.
- 13-100 Shirley Morris born 14 February 1950. Married Tommy Sandridge.
- 13-101 Wayne Morris born 15 September 1952. Married Karen Kertley.
- 13-102 Cecil Morris born 9 September 1958. Married ____.
- 13-103 Diane Morris born 7 March 1960. Married Cong Bui.
- 13-104 Carol Morris born 24 August 1962.
- 12-38 **Zackie Tonker** born 29 June 1934. He married Cathy Simms. They live in Georgia where he retired from the military and later worked with the U.S. Postal Service. They have two children.
- 13-105 Stevie Tonker born 17 September 1957.
- 13-106 Teresa Tonker born 17 July 1959. Married Birds Wistell.

11-5 **CORNIE MYRTLE SYBERT** was born 7 April 1894 in Lee County, Virginia, the daughter of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. Cornie died on 14 October 1975 in White Oak Nursing Home at Tryon, Polk County, North Carolina. On 5 February 1915 in Spartanburg, South Carolina, she was married to William Lindsey Henderson (born 18 November 1870 - died 19 December 1950), a son of James Frank Henderson and Cynthia Mariah Hannon. Lindsey was a farmer and textile worker. Cornie and Lindsey are buried in the cemetery of Peniel Baptist Church near Columbus in Polk county, where both were members. They had eight children, all of whom remained in western North Carolina or upper South Carolina.

12-39 **Ressie Emiline Henderson** was born 21 June 1915 at Clifton, Spartanburg County, S.C. On 18 April 1931 at Glendale in Spartanburg County, she married (1) Tanner Eugene Solesby, born April 1908 and died 8 December 1968. They had three children, all born at Glendale, South Carolina, before Ressie and Tanner separated in 1941. After Tanner's death Ressie married (2) Francis Gilreath Tilley on 8 February 1969. He was born 1 August 1900 and died 8 December 1992. Ressie lives in Columbus, North Carolina.

13-107 Mildred Elizabeth Solesby, born 2 April 1932. She married on 6 October 1951, at Morganton, Charles Herbert Watkins, born 25 February 1929. They have three children and now live at Greenwood, South Carolina.

13-108 William Eugene Solesby born 24 June 1934 and died 10 February 1935. He is buried at Glendale Cemetery beside his father.

13-109 Earle Kenneth Solesby born 2 April 1936. He married (1) Ethel Smith and (2) Patricia Barker Brown. Now divorced, he lives with his mother. No children.

12-40 **Clyde Washington Henderson** was born 20 November 1916 at Clifton, Spartanburg County, S.C., and died 13 February 1940 following hernia surgery at Tryon, North Carolina. He is buried in Glendale, South Carolina, Cemetery. He was not married.

12-41 **Viola Glessie Henderson** was born 7 June 1919 in Polk County, N.C. On 18 March 1939 in Polk County, she married Charlie Foster, born 19 October 1919 and died 7 June 1970. He was killed by highway patrolman at his home, along with son Raymond, when he interfered in the arrest of another son whom the patrolman had chased to his home for traffic violations. Viola now lives alone at Lynn, North Carolina. They had seven children. Charlie is buried at Beulah Baptist Church.

13-110 Reva Marie Foster born 6 February 1940. She married Paul Dimsdale on 3 June 1958 and had four children.

13-111 Edna Mae Foster born 12 August 1941. She married Raymond Mason on 14 September 1963 and had five children.

13-112 James F. Foster born 13 March 1944. Married (1) Carolyn Hawkins and (2) Connie Spicer. He and Connie had one daughter.

13-113 Jack Earle Foster born 7 June 1946. Married (1) Shirley Smith and had one son and (2) Beulah McGraw.

- 13-114 Mary Ellen Foster born 31 May 1948. Married (1) Jack Hughes and had two sons and (2) George Hyder.
- 13-115 Russell Lee Foster born 28 January 1950 and died 6 April 1950. Buried at Beulah Baptist Church.
- 13-116 Raymond E. Foster born 29 September 1952 and died 7 June 1970. Buried at Beulah Baptist Church.
- 12-42 **Elizabeth Belle Henderson**, co-author of this book, was born 23 May 1921 in Polk County, North Carolina. On 5 March 1944 in Spartanburg, South Carolina, she married Robert Frank Michaels, born 16 June 1911. She is a retired office manager for a surgeon. Frank was deputy sheriff for ten years and later worked for and retired from Drexel Heritage. They live at Morganton, North Carolina, and have two daughters, born there.
- 13-117 Rebecca Amorelle Michaels born 19 February 1945. She spent twenty years in the computer software industry in San Francisco area and in Raleigh, N.C. She married (1) Robert Arthur McNow and (2) Robert Douglas Anderson, Major, U. S. Army, Retired. They live at Roy, Washington, near Olympia. No children.
- 13-118 Clara Jean Michaels born 2 February 1948. Married (1) Luther M. (Skip) Pike, Jr., and had two daughters, Meghan Leigh, born 22 September 1980, and Jessica Paige born 28 November 1984, both in Moore County, North Carolina. Clara Jean married (2) Frank H. Edwards, Jr. They live in Raleigh. She has been employed by the North Carolina Department of Corrections since 1972, including three years as Assistant Superintendent of Women's Prison, Raleigh.
- 12-43 **Claude Thomas Henderson** was born 27 December 1922 in Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri, and died a suicide 3 October 1961 in Buncombe County, N.C. On 27 March 1948 at Greenville, South Carolina, he married Winnie Ada Gasperson, born 1 September 1926 and died 28 November 1988. Claude was a veteran of World War II and was employed at the Veterans Administration Hospital at Oteen, N.C. He and Winnie are buried in cemetery of New Salem Baptist Church at Skyland, Buncombe County, North Carolina. They had one daughter.
- 13-119 Claudia Ann Henderson born 5 May 1952. She lives at her homeplace at Skyland, and is a kindergarten teacher at Clyde, N.C.
- 12-44 **Cole Bleece Henderson** was born 4 March 1926 and died 19 October 1926 at Clifton, Spartanburg County, S.C. and is buried in Clifton cemetery.

12-45 **Edward Lee Henderson** born 5 July 1928 in Polk County, N.C., and died 17 August 1973 in automobile accident in Spartanburg County, South Carolina. On 6 May 1966 he married Mary Ann Wright and had two children. He is buried at Peniel Baptist Church cemetery in Polk County near his parents.

13-120 David Lee Henderson born 21 May 1967.

13-121 Lisa Ann Henderson born 29 October 1970.

12-46 **Mable Mae Henderson** was born 13 October 1932 in Polk County, N.C. On 15 June 1951, she married Palmer E. Foster and had four children. Mable is now in a rest home in Spartanburg County.

13-122 Margaret Sue Foster born 10 March 1952. Married Dewey Riddle and one son.

13-123 Palmer Ellis Foster, Jr., born 9 May 1954. Married (1) Cathy _____ and had a son (2) Lila Teresa Lyda and had another son.

13-124 Dorothy Ann Foster born 17 November 1956.

13-125 William Austin Foster born 22 May 1958. Married Susan and adopted a son.

11-6 **LYDIA CATHERINE SYBERT** born 18 February 1896 and died 10 March 1898, daughter of James and Rebecca Fisher Sybert. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

11-7 **DILLARD L. SYBERT** was born 4 May 1898 in Lee County, Virginia, son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died 28 April 1965 in Kingsport, Sullivan County, Tennessee. On 25 March 1916 in Buffalo, Union County, South Carolina, he married Annie Mae Wells, born 24 October 1896 and died 23 September 1982, daughter of James E. Wells and Martha Jane Fisher. Dillard and Annie are buried in Bledsoe Cemetery on Wallen's Creek in Lee County, Virginia. Dillard was a farmer and grocer. They had seven children, all but the first born in Lee County where they had acquired the Chris Sybert property on the mountain in the 1930's.

12-47 **Mary Lavonia Rebecca Sybert** born 14 November 1917 and died 17 May 1918 in Union County South Carolina, and is buried in Rosemont cemetery there.

12-48 **John Henry Sybert**, co-author of this book, born 5 October 1919. On 14 June 1936 he married Stella Lawson, born 12 August 1914. They live in Kingsport, Tennessee, where J.H. is retired from Tennessee Eastman Company. He is also a Primitive Baptist minister and is still very active in the Eastern District Association. He and his brothers host an annual Sybert Family reunion in their area on the third Saturday in September. John Henry and Stella had three children, all born in Lee County.

13-126 Henry Hampton Sybert born 9 June 1937 and died 21 June 1938. He is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery in Lee County.

13-127 Anna Jane Sybert born 1 April 1940. On 11 August 1962 she married James Henry Donihe. No children.

13-128 Burnice Ray Sybert born 2 March 1942. On 1 June 1963 he married Martha June Collier. They have three children.

12-49 **Vesta Mae Sybert** born 29 May 1921 and died 17 June 1925. She is buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-50 **Mattie Golden Sybert II** born 24 October 1922 and died 16 February 1923. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-51 **Howard Lafayette Sybert** born 14 April 1924. On 28 April 1945 he married Bonnie Fannon, born 2 April 1920. They live at Weber City, Virginia, just outside Kingsport, Tennessee. Howard is retired from Mead Corporation. He is also a Primitive Baptist minister, serving for a number of years as pastor of Osborne's Chapel Church at Blackwater, Virginia, where his grandfather, James Sybert, was a member and elder. Howard is also actively involved in the Eastern District Association. He and Bonnie have one child.

13-129 Juanita Faye Sybert born 23 April 1946. She married Jack Wolfe, Jr., and has two children. They live in Scott County, Virginia.

12-52 **Andrew Jackson Sybert** born 15 November 1926 and died 27 March 1929. He is buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-53 **Donald Carson Sybert** born 24 February 1929. On 18 April 1954 he married Lola Mae Neely, born 23 October 1932. They live at Kingsport, where Donald recently retired from Eastman Company. He is also an ordained Primitive Baptist minister. They have two daughters.

13-130 Naomi Sybert born 28 May 1955. Married Don Herbert Smith.

13-131 Marvena Sybert born 8 October 1961. Married Bruce Swenson.

11-8 **DAVID DANIEL SYBERT** was born 27 January 1900 in Lee County, Virginia, the son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died 25 February 1978 in St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Missouri. On 23 May 1919 he married Ida Mae Vanderpool (born 27 February 1894 - died 27 May 1968), daughter of James E. Vanderpool and Isabelle Coffey. David and Ida are buried in the cemetery of Bethel Baptist church at Cosby, Andrew County, Missouri. David was a farmer. David and Ida returned to Lee County twice in the 1920's and three of their five children were born there.

12-54 **Marion James Sybert** born 7 March 1920 at Stanberry, Gentry County, Missouri. He died 24 August 1991 at Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri, and his remains cremated. On 9 January 1943 he married (1) Ruth Cline, born 24 May 1922 and died 26 July 1945, and had one daughter. Married (2) Betty Thomas born 22 June 1928 on 8 November 1946 and divorced in 1987. They had three children. Betty still lives in Savannah.

13-132 Marilyn K. Sybert born 15 February 1944. Married Harold Jewett.

13-133 Danny Paul Sybert born 7 March 1950 at Mankato, Jewell County, Kansas. Married (1) Ellen Marie Denny and (2) Carrie R. Swift.

13-134 Charles Eugene Sybert born 9 August 1952 at Cosby, Andrew County, Missouri. Married Carole Burns.

13-135 Joyce Elaine Sybert born 16 July 1958 at St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Missouri. Married Harold Morgan.

12-55 **Gertrude Maybelle Sybert** born 19 October 1921 in Lee County, Virginia. On 13 November 1942 she married (1) Charles Lambright, Jr. (born 1 January 1919 - died in World War II in 1944) and had one daughter. Married (2) Frank Horn on 3 January 1950. He was born 13 October 1926 and died 9 June 1964. They had two children. She operated a beauty shop at home in St. Joseph.

13-136 Marjorie Ellen Lambright born 13 April 1944. She married Larry Clark.

13-137 Diane Lynn Horn born 10 August 1950. Married Derrell Campbell.

13-138 Frank Horn, Jr. born 5 November 1951. Married Paula

12-56 **Ina J. Sybert** born 11 May 1924 in Lee County, Virginia. On 8 October 1942 she married Dale Campbell, born 4 May 1923. They live at Helena, Missouri, where they have a hog farm and grocery store. They had five children.

13-139 David Oren Campbell born 9 December 1943. Married Marjorie Richter.

13-140 Dennis Campbell born 18 December 1948. Married Pam Deroin.

13-141 Ronnie Campbell born 12 March 1951 and died 5 February 1988 in an automobile accident. He married Betty Morgan.

13-142 Connie Sue Campbell born 17 October 1952. Married Dennis Dobbs.

13-143 Pam Gail Campbell born 26 April 1965.

12-57 **Ruby Sybert** born 19 February 1927 in Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri. She married (1) Harvey Schattel (2) Bill McNutt and (3) Saul Hyder. Now a widow, she lives in St. Louis. No children, but two stepchildren.

12-58 **Claude E. Sybert** born 31 January 1929 in Lee County, Virginia. On 14 December 1947 he married Georgetta Robison, born 22 February 1929. They live at Bolckow, Missouri on a cattle farm. He also works for Mead Corporation. They had four children. Georgetta died 2 April 1992.

13-144 Gail Sybert born 26 October 1949. Married Bonnie Alkire.

13-145 Carole Sybert born 29 March 1954. Married (1) David Nelson and (2) _____.

13-146 Lloyd Sybert born 25 August 1955. Twin of Lyle. Married Pamela Miller.

13-147 Lyle Sybert born 25 August 1955. Twin of Lloyd. Married Laurie Evans.

11-9 **ROBERT PATRICK SYBERT** was born 19 November 1902 in Lee County, Virginia, son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died 23 January 1990 in a hospital at Sneedville, Hancock County, Tennessee, after being in a nursing home there for only a few weeks. Bob was a farmer and worked in the coal mines in his early years. He inherited his parents' homeplace on Powell Mountain, and lived there until about 1970. On 31 December 1928 in Lee County, he married (1) Virginia (Jennie) Davis (born 15 September 1907 - died 18 April 1955), daughter of Robert Lee Davis and Rachel Webb. They had ten children, all born in Lee County. Robert and Virginia Sybert are buried in Sybert Family cemetery near the homeplace. In 1972 at age 69, Robert married (2) Sonya Dulaney, a young widow with three children. They were divorced about ten years later after adding two children, also born in Lee County.

12-59 **Bertha Marie Sybert** born 29 October 1929 in Lee County and died 3 June 1986 at Waverly in Surry County, Virginia, and was cremated. At age 9 in late 1938 and early 1939, Bertha became nationally known as "The Bouncing Bed Girl." *American Weekly* of January 1939 carried a full-page article on "Mystery of Little Bertha's Bouncing Bed." After about three months, the bouncing ceased and never resumed. In the 1950's Bertha married J.P. Wright and they lived in Waverly. She had four children. Bertha married first J. W. Atkinson.

13-148 Linda Sybert or Brenda ?

13-149 Carolyn Marie Sybert born 18 July 1947. On 21 April 1962 (?) she married James Barnham, Jr., and lives in Raleigh, North Carolina.

13-150 Terry Wright born 30 August 1959. Married ____ Carden and lives in Waverly, Virginia.

13-151 Jacklyn Kay Wright born 15 May 1961. Unmarried in 1986 and living in Prince George, Virginia.

12-60 **Rosco Sybert** born 4 August 1931. He died in service in Laos on 5 May 1970 and is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery, Lee County.

12-61 **Ruth Sybert** born 28 August 1933 and died 29 August 1933. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-62 **Hattie Sybert** born 22 May 1935. She married (1) Bradley Millis; (2) Charlie Delph; and (3) Frank Grenat. He is deceased. She lives in Lafayette, Indiana. Hattie has four children.

13-152 Harold Dean Millis born 12 March 1951. Married. Lives in Ruskin, Florida.

13-153 Sylvia Lynn Delph born 9 June 1964. Married Robert Clingerman.

13-153 Charles S. Delph born 24 March 1966. Married Roxanna Wendling.

13-155 Kenneth Houston Delph born 13 January 1968. Not married.

12-63 **Lloyd Marshall (Cotton) Sybert** born 5 November 1937. He married Ruby Collins and they live on Wallen's Creek in Lee County near the Sybert homeplace. They have two children.

13-156 Virginia Lee Sybert born 29 November 1963. Married Damon Rash.

13-157 Lisa Sybert born 15 March 1971. Married Leonard Harlis.

12-64 **Ethel Sybert** born 24 March 1940. She married (1) Jack Smith and had three children; (2) _____ Blackwell and had a daughter; and (3) Howard Abernathy and had a son. She and Howard now live in Hickory, North Carolina.

13-158 Gerry W. Smith born 19 February 1960. Married Mary Ellen Williams.

13-159 Billy Joseph Smith born 27 January 1961. Married Christine Travis.

13-160 Dottie Smith born 11 August 1966.

13-161 Connie Lucinda Blackwell born 28 June 1971. Married Lee Sigmon.

13-162 Howard L. Abernathy born 14 January 1976.

12-65 **Nancy Sybert** born 14 June 1942. She married (1) Lonnie Parson who died in January 1982. They had three children. She married (2) Silas Woodard on 25 November 1984 and they live near Jonesville, Virginia.

13-163 Shirley Parson born 22 February 1962. Married Allen Smith.

13-164 Linda Parson born 14 October 1963. Married Ray Fleenor.

13-165 Allen Parson born 24 October 1970. Married Tonya Melines.

12-66 **Eugene Sybert** born 18 November 1944. He married Edith _____ and has two children. They live at Bristol, Virginia.

13-166 Lester Sybert.

13-167 Kimberly Sybert.

12-67 **Jewel Ann Sybert** born 15 August 1949 and died 17 August 1949. She is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-68 **Betty Ann Sybert** born 18 October 1951. She married (1) Donald Coffey; they had three children. Married (2) _____ Ingram. Now lives in Beaumont, Texas.

13-168 Donald Wayne Coffey.

13-169 David Coffey.

13-170 Dannie Coffey.

The children of ROBERT PATRICK SYBERT (19 November 1902 - 23 January 1990) and his second wife, Sonya Ramey Dulaney, whom he married in 1972 are:

12-69 **Robert P. Sybert, Jr.**, born 2 January 1973. Lives in Duffield, Virginia.

12-70 **David Sybert** born 31 December 1973. Lives in Duffield, Virginia.

Note that Sonya Dulaney, a widow, already had three children by her first husband. They are: Rebecca Dulaney, born about 1966; Rex Dulaney, born about 1968; and Joann Dulaney, born about 1970.

- 11-10 **HERBERT B. SYBERT** was born 7 January 1905 in Lee County, Virginia, son of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. He died in a coal mine accident on 13 May 1943 at Pardee, Wise County, Virginia, and is buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery, Lee County. Herbert was a Primitive Baptist minister. On 9 March 1928 he married Roxie Russell, born 24 August 1905 and died 30 September 1952, daughter of Patton Russell and Elizabeth (Betty) Page. Herbert and Roxie had seven children. After his death, Roxie married Ed Bradshaw and had a daughter. Roxie and her children, Betty Jane and Albert Sybert are buried at Page Family Cemetery, Scott County, Virginia.
- 12-71 **James Patton Sybert** born 25 June 1929 in Sullivan County, Tennessee, and died 7 April 1990, a suicide, in Lee County, Virginia. He is buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery. On 24 December 1949 he married (1) Gertrude Thompson, born 11 March 1932. They had three children. He married (2) Wanda ____ on 30 July 1984 and later divorced.
- 13-171 Brenda Kay Sybert born 21 December 1953. She married James Bradley Hayden III, and had J.B. Hayden IV on 25 January 1986.
- 13-172 Debra Lee Sybert born 28 November 1966.
- 13-173 James Patton Sybert, Jr., born 21 March 1968.
- 12-72 **Pearl Goldie Sybert** born 8 November 1930 in Lee County, Virginia. On 1 May 1955 she married James Frank Ryan and had one daughter. She lives at Kingsport.
- 13-174 Carolyn Sue Ryan born 17 July 1968.
- 12-73 **Norman Doyle Sybert** born 14 March 1932 in Lee County, Virginia. On 14 October 1954 he married Norma K. Downing (born 26 September 1934 - died April 1990). They had two children. Doyle now lives in Brazil, Indiana.
- 13-175 Teresa Kay Sybert born 21 May 1955. Married David Spiegle.
- 13-176 Linda Lee Sybert born 17 May 1956. Married Daniel Baty.
- 12-74 **Delmar Reece Sybert** born 30 September 1934 in Lee County, Va. He married (1) Carline Stidham and (2) Christine _____. No children.
- 12-75 **Betty Jane Sybert** born 27 July 1937 in Wise County, Virginia, and died 13 July 1939. She is buried in Page Cemetery,, Scott County, Va.
- 12-76 **Ronnie Leahman Sybert** born 1 May 1940 in Wise County, Virginia. On 29 June 1963 he married Delores Bailey and had two children.
- 13-177 Robert L. Sybert born 15 July 1964.
- 13-178 Deanna Lynn Sybert born 15 October 1970.
- 12-77 **Albert Sybert** born 20 April 1943 and died same day in Wise County, Virginia. He is buried in Page Cemetery, Scott County.
- 11-11 **MATTIE GOLDEN SYBERT** born 15 November 1907 and died 12 March 1910, daughter of James and Rebecca Fisher Sybert. Buried in Sybert Family cemetery.

CHAPTER IX

JOHN SYBERT

1868 - 1907

- 10-3 **JOHN SYBERT** was born 3 August 1868 and died 4 July 1907, both in Lee County, Virginia. He was the third and last child of William H. Sybert and Jane Kimberling. On 13 November 1895 in Lee County he married Lydia Fisher, born 4 July 1872 and died 26 September 1940, daughter of Ira Fisher and Elizabeth Johnson. Lydia was a double first cousin to Rebecca J. Fisher who married James Sybert. John was a farmer and lived all his life in the log house in which he was born. He inherited the homeplace tract by partition deed when his mother divided the property among her three sons on 10 March 1903 after the death of William on 7 June 1902.

BEGINNING at H. a new corner to Lot NO. 1 on A.C. Flanary's line South 31 1/2^o East 109 poles to I. a new corner on a rock on top of the mountain North 67 1/2^o East 68 poles to K. a rock on top of the mountain North 20 1/2^o West 94 poles to J. a planted rock a new corner on the Slemple line South 76 1/4^o West 85 poles to H. the BEGINNING, designated as Lot No. 2, and containing 48 1/4 acres more or less.

John's mother, Jane, continued to live there with John and Lydia until her death on 9 July 1910. Likewise, after John's death at the young age of 38, his widow, Lydia, continued to live at the homeplace with her two surviving children, Parolee and Creed Sybert. Creed died unmarried 15 June 1937 at age 32 before his mother died 26 September 1940. At that time, Parolee, being the only surviving child of John and Lydia Fisher Sybert, inherited the homeplace. She married Harrison Childress and had nine children, who inherited the place at her death in 1971. The children later sold the place to ?. John and Lydia are buried in the Sybert Family Cemetery on the homeplace. Their four children were:

- 11-12 **MONROE SYBERT** born 6 November 1896 and died 8 April 1897 at age five months. He is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.
- 11-13 **PAROLEE SYBERT** born 28 June 1898 (or 1899 per census) and died 5 February 1971. On 12 May 1914 in Lee County, Virginia, she married Harrison Childress and had nine children. See following page for an article on her family.
- 11-14 **ROY SYBERT** was born 6 April 1902 and died 20 February 1903. He is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.
- 11-15 **CREED SYBERT** was born 6 November 1904 and died 15 June 1937, unmarried. He is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

11-13 **PAROLEE SYBERT** was born 28 June 1898 in Lee County, Virginia, daughter of John Sybert and Lydia Fisher. She died 5 February 1971 at Dayton, Ohio, while living with her son, Clint, and was buried there. On 12 May 1914 in Lee County she married Harrison Childress, born 25 January 1894 and died 20 February 1944, who is buried in Sybert Family Cemetery. He was the son of Thomas Childress. Parolee and Harrison lived with her mother, Lydia Sybert, at the William Sybert homeplace which Parolee later inherited. They had nine children.

12-78 **Ruby Childress** was born 21 February 1915. On 27 December 1931 she married Luther Price (born 12 February 1890 and died 5 January 1979, and had four children. Ruby still lives in Lee County.

13-179 James Wesley Price born 29 March 1934. Died young.

13-180 Ola Rhea Price born 4 January 1935. Died young.

13-181 Luther Talmadge Price born 30 June 1940. Married Sue ____.

13-182 Marion Estele Price born 16 January 1955.

12-79 **Clarro Childress** born 2 March 1917 and died 1 April 1941. She was handicapped and never married. Buried in Sybert Family Cemetery.

12-80 **Ossie Childress** was born 14 July 1919. On 8 January 1938 she married (1) Raymond Minor, who was killed in an automobile accident 15 July 1945. On 9 February 1952 she married (2) Hobart Hall and they had one son. Ossie still lives near the Sybert homeplace.

13-183 Hobart David Hall born 2 October 1954.

12-81 **Clint Childress** was born 14 October 1921. On 11 March 1950, he married Margie Suttle. They live in Dayton, Ohio, and have one son.

13-184 Jeffrey Lynn Childress born 10 January 1956.

12-82 **Laura Childress** born 11 January 1924. On 16 May 1942 she married Millard Cox who died 28 December 1965. Laura still lives near the Sybert place. She and Millard had four sons.

13-185 M. Keith Cox born 24 January 1943. Married Sheryl Suttle May 1965.

13-186 Jimmy L. Cox born 20 April 1946. Married Patty Short 19 October 1968.

13-187 Douglas D. Cox born 25 April 1948. Married Linda Hillman 12 September 1969.

13-188 Kenneth R. Cox born 17 May 1953. Married Joan Combs 26 October 1973.

12-83 **Roy John Childress** was born 2 April 1928 and died 15 October 1986 in Indiana. He married ____ and had a son. Both wife and son are deceased.

12-84 **Inez Childress** was born 31 March 1931. On 11 April 1952 she married C. Gordon Bishop who died 26 October 1986. They had two children.

13-189 Patricia Bishop born 21 July 1953. Married Dennis Winn 30 June 1979.

13-190 Dean G. Bishop born 1 April 1956. Married Carol Burns 3 March 1979.

12-85 **Curtis Gale Childress** born 15 July 1935 and died 2 October 1988 in Ohio. Married Mable Bell in June 1965. No children.

12-86 **Mary Childress** was born 1 September 1938. Married C. Eugene Flaughter 6 June 1959 and lives in Dayton, Ohio. They had two children.

13-191 Michael Eugene Flaughter born 22 April 1969.

13-192 Scott Alan Flaughter born 4 January 1972.

ON THIS 29th day of March AD 1861, personally appeared before me a justice of the peace within and for the County and State aforesaid, HAPPY FISHER, aged 83 years who, after being duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath (to the best of her knowledge, information and belief) make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed July 29th 1848, states that she is the widow of HENRY FISHER who was a private in _____ company, commanded by Capt _____ in the 3rd Regiment commanded by General Synclear. She further states from her information from the statements of her said husband that her husband the said HENRY FISHER entered the service at a place called Whealing in the State of Pennsylvania in the year 1780 for the war and served two years and six months to the end of the war and was honorably discharged in the State of Pennsylvania and paid in the year 1782.

She further states that she was married to the said HENRY FISHER on or about the 11th day of February 1799 at the house of S. Yose by a clergyman his name she does not recollect, in the County of Russell and State of Virginia, and that her husband aforesaid died at his home on the 3rd day of February 1839 in the County of Hawkins and State of Tennessee. His age at his death your oratrix is unable to state having no records of the same, but from the best calculation from his statements and appearance he must have been about 90 years of age at his death. Your oratrix further states that she cannot file herewith her said husband's certificate of discharge from the fact that her husband a short time before his death employed one Lewis Click of Hawkins County to prosecute his claim for pension and gave all his papers to the said Click, and since the death of her said husband the said Click has died and the papers is mislaid or destroyed and cannot now be had. Your oratrix further states that her nor her said husband never kept any record or other writing of the dates of their marriage, and she knows of no record of their marriage except it is of record in the office in the County where they were married and she is unable to say whether it exists or not. and she knows of no one that is now living who was at their marriage aforesaid, but further states that she had eleven children, the eldest JOSEPH was born in 1801, the youngest POLLY was born in June 1820, that her and her said husband lived together continuously from the date of their marriage aforesaid to the day of his death aforesaid. Your oratrix further states as aforesaid that her husband made an application for his pension before his death by Lewis Click Esq. as aforesaid but died before he received his claim. And the reason why your oratrix has not heretofore made application for her claims is that she has been bodily afflicted so that she has been ^{now} unable to attend the court and is now unable to attend the court, and she was advised that owing to the papers being mislaid or destroyed that it would be very difficult unless she could get to court to set up her claim, which she waited and hoped to be able to do till now and she had not been and is not likely to ever be able to attend the court, it being some distance and a ruff way to the court hous, and from afflictions she is wholly unable to travel or attend the court, and that she cannot from her memory and affliction of her head and date age and loss of memory more safely or more correctly fill the blanks or state the fact only that her name before her said marriage was HAPPY RIDDLE, and for further testimony she refers to the record in the War Department and testimony herewith enclosed, and that she had not applied for or received her claim aforesaid for the reason aforesaid. She further states that the above statements that is made of her own knowledge is true and that information she believes to be true and for the purpose of obtaining the same she appoints Wm. M Strickland of Sneedwille, Tenn. her true and lawful attorney to prosecute and obtain her certificate of pension and to examine all papers or documents on file at Washington City D.C. or elsewhere and to do all that I could or might lawfully do in the premises. WITNESS my hand and seal this ^{day} and year above mentioned. (2)

ATTEST Z. Miner
Andrew Inqlant

HAPPY FISHER (by mark)

This is our Henry Fisher's parents.

From Eula Mae Lyon McNutt, Box 1092, Gate City VA 224261
 ph 703/ 386-3564

HENRY FISHER b 1 Jan 1759 Berks Co. PA, christened in Lutheran Church,
 Berks County, PA 1 Jan 1759 . Son of Peter Fisher b 29 Dec 1716,
 Montgomery Co. PA and died about 1805 in N.C., wife - APPALONIA

Married HAPPY RIDDLE in Russell Co. VA 7 Feb. 1799. He died ^{2/3/1839} Hancock Co. TN,
 formerly Hawkins Co. Borned in Fisher Valley North side of Big Ridge.
 I have a Bronze Military Marker here to put on his grave sometime soon.
 HAPPY born about 1777 and died 1878. Buried with Henry.

1. JOSEPH 1801 VA Mar. Priscilla Winston. Moved to KY. Believe he died
 there about 1850. She came back to VA.
2. WALTER FISHER born 1802 VA *in Scotland VA 1830*
3. NANCY FISHER b 3/10/1803. Mar. widow James Herd/Hurd 11 children.
4. CATHERINE FISHER b 1805 and died 1892. Mar. Andrew England. 10 children
 (Ancestors of Eula Mae McNutt, also Bruce England 1458 Thunderbird Ave.
5. HUDSON FISHER born 1806 Sunnyvale, CA 94087) *
6. ROBERT FISHER born 1809
7. CELIA FISHER born 1810. Mar. William M. Bledsoe. I knew her grandchildren.
8. WILLIAM FISHER born 1812. Wife Rachael ? . He was hanged at Rebel
 Springs in Fisher Valley by Confederates during Civil War, also 3 others
 who were nieghbors.
9. ANDREW JACKSON FISHER b 1816 was in Confed. States Army. Mar. (1) Jane
 Hurd and had Shadrack born 1842. who married ⁽¹⁾ Ann England. (2) Nancy Burns.
 Andrew div. Jane. Family says she was his sister Nancy's dau b 1816.
 When he learned truth divorced her. Mar. (2) Mary Ann McMillan Carroll,
 widow of Boyd Carroll
10. HENRY A. FISHER b 1818. Mar. Elizabeth Bledsoe
- (Ancestors of Elizabeth H. Michaels)
11. MARY "POLLY" FISHER b 1820 (per pension record of Happy Fisher)

* Bruce England Tel. #408-241-4480

CHAPTER X

ALLIED FAMILIES HENRY A. FISHER 1818 -1886

HENRY A. FISHER was born 16 April 1818 and died 18 March 1886 per his tombstone. According to 1880 Lee County census, he was born in Virginia, his father in Pennsylvania, and his mother in Virginia. However, 1860 census gives birthplace as Tennessee. His parentage has not been established. About 1839, Henry Fisher married Elizabeth (Betty) Bledsoe, who was born 25 April 1820 in Hawkins County, Tennessee, and died 12 May 1893 in Lee County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Abraham Bledsoe and Amelia (Millie) Wallen, and granddaughter of Thomas Bledsoe (1760 - 1833) who served in the Revolutionary War, and his wife Margaret McDaniel.

The Fishers evidently lived in Hawkins County, Tennessee, the first ten years of their marriage as the census records show that their first six children were born in Hawkins County. They are listed in Lee County, Virginia, census in 1850 and thereafter. They may have moved only a few miles across the state line.

Hampton Osborne, a frequent contributor of family information to Lee County newspapers in the 1940's and 1950's, in an article on Lilburn Fisher in the *Lee County Sun*, states, "Henry Fisher was a well-known Baptist minister, who confined most of his ministry on Blackwater and the Willis Chapel Church just over the Virginia line into Tennessee near his old home."

Henry and Elizabeth Bledsoe Fisher are buried in the Fisher Family Cemetery, now abandoned, on a hill in the Flower Gap area of Lee County. Robert Fisher, a descendant, still lives on the property. On 16 September 1990, two Fisher descendants, Howard Sybert and Elizabeth Michaels, made their way to the cemetery and viewed the old gravestones of Henry and Elizabeth, with their hand-lettered inscriptions. No other record of Henry's death has been found, and Elizabeth's death certificate received from Vital Records in Richmond is filled with erroneous information. However, Minutes of 1893 Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists contains obituary of Elizabeth Fisher written by her son, James Fisher, and we quote, in part:

Elizabeth Fisher, wife of elder Henry Fisher, deceased, was born April 25th 1820, died May 12th, 1893, aged 73 years and 17 days. She professed faith in Christ in the year 1847, and joined the church at Zion, Scott County, Virginia. Sometime afterwards she moved her membership to Blackwater Lick church, and from there to Flower Gap church.... She was the mother of eighteen children; she leaves eleven behind with a large number of grandchildren.

The eleven surviving children were five sons: Ira, James, Andrew J., T. Jefferson, and Henry (Bud) Fisher; and six daughters: Isadora (Ibby) Goins, Millie Johnson, Susan Riley, Margaret Sybert, Nancy Ann Hilton, and Siotha Fisher.

Henry Fisher and Elizabeth Bledsoe had eighteen children, as follows:

1. ISADORA (Ibby) FISHER born 20 June 1840 and died 11 July 1915. She married Fielder Goins and had William, Emmet, John, Jacob, Rosa, George, and Fielder Goins, Jr.
2. IRA J. FISHER born 19 February 1842 and died 6 April 1910. He married Elizabeth Johnson and had Martha Jane, Polly, Lydia, Mahala, Slatha, Mary, Sarah E., and Shadrack (Shade) Fisher.
3. MILLIE FISHER born 23 August 1843 and died 21 January 1915. Married John A. Johnson and had Miliham, Isom, Belvadene, Marion Hampton, and Henry Johnson.
4. **JAMES M. FISHER** born 26 March 1845 and died 16 April 1918. Married Mary Ann Johnson and had Rebecca Jane, Melvina, Emiline, and Julianne Fisher. **See later article on this family.**
5. MAHALA FISHER born 20 June 1846. We believe she died before the 1850 census.
6. ELIZABETH FISHER born 14 December 1847 and died 1 October 1882. Married Harvey Johnson and had Abraham and Isaac (twins), Ruhama, Lou Anna, and Lou Verna Johnson. Harvey Johnson remarried and had other children.
7. ANDREW JACKSON FISHER born 20 April 1849 after family moved from Hancock County, Tennessee, to Lee County, Virginia. He died 17 April 1917, three days short of 68. He married Elitha Jane Johnson and had Lilburn, Hix, Luther, Burdine, Lana, and Sarah Fisher.
8. THOMAS JEFFERSON FISHER born 18 September 1850 and died 5 December 1927. He married Susan (Sucky) Johnson and had Viola and Arminda Fisher.
9. MARY FISHER born 20 January 1852. May have died young.
10. SUSAN ANN (Sucky) FISHER, twin to Mary, born 20 January 1852 and died 22 March 1936, age 84. Lived longest of Fisher children. She married Jesse Riley and had nine children, including Charlie, G.W., and Louisa Riley.
11. MARGARET FISHER born 17 June 1853 and died 29 March 1931. She married Chrisley Sybert. They had no children.
12. NANCY ANN FISHER born 19 October 1854 and died 24 April 1911. She married John T. Hilton and had William, Donna, Lillie, Bertha, and Katherine Hilton.
13. CHANEY JANE FISHER born 5 June 1856, died 10 February 1857, age 8 months.
14. HENRY H. (Bud) FISHER born 25 March 1858 and died 23 August 1932. Married Dicey Elizabeth Wallen. No children. She died young or they separated, as Bud lived alone or with relatives for many years.
15. GEORGE FISHER born 20 March 1859 and died 14 September 1859.
16. AMOS FISHER, twin to George, born 20 March 1859 and died 1 August 1865.

17. SIOTHA FISHER born 7 October 1860 and believed to have died after March 1936. Obituary of her sister, Susan Riley, states she is survived by one sister, evidently Siottha. She never married and lived in Kentucky in later life. Thought to be the last of Fisher children to die.
18. WESLEY FLOYD FISHER born 10 November 1861 and died December 1861.



James M. Fisher

Mary Ann Johnson Fisher

JAMES M. FISHER 1845 -1918

JAMES M. FISHER was born 26 March 1845 in Hawkins County, Tennessee, the son of Henry A. Fisher (1818 - 1886) and Elizabeth Bledsoe (1820 - 1893). James died 16 April 1918 in Lee County, Virginia. On 3 May 1866, he married Mary Ann Johnson, born 25 September 1840 in Hawkins County, Tennessee, and died 4 December 1909 in Lee County, Virginia. She was the daughter of John H. Johnson and Sarah Wallin. According to 1880 Lee County census, she was born in Tennessee, her father in Tennessee, and her mother in Virginia. Several members of this Johnson family married into the Henry Fisher family.

James and Mary Ann settled in the Blackwater area of Lee County near his parents. The 1880 Lee County census lists in Jonesville District as Family #280 Henry A. Fisher and family, followed by families of three of his children: Susan and Jesse Riley; James and Mary A. Fisher; and Andrew J. and Lelitha Fisher.

James's wife preceded him in death and he wrote her obituary for the 1910 Minutes of Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists, and we quote in part:

Mary A. Fisher, wife of James M. Fisher, was born September 25, 1840. Died December 4, 1909. Was married May 3rd 1866 and to this union was born four children. She professed faith in Christ about 26 years before her death and joined the church at Blackwater, Tennessee and was baptized by Elder Alfred Wallen. When the church was organized at Flower Gap she moved her membership there, and the going down of that church, she then moved her membership to Blackwater Lick in which she lived until death. She leaves a husband, three children, 18 grandchildren, three brothers and two sisters.

We believe the three brothers who survived Mary Ann were Ira, Enoch, and Harvey Johnson, and the two sisters Elizabeth Johnson Fisher and Sarah Johnson Johnson.

After Mary Ann's death, James Fisher lived for a while in a small house near his daughter, Rebecca Sybert, on the north side of Powell Mountain, but we do not know where he was living at the time of his death.

In an article in the *Lee County Sun* by Hampton Osborne on the Lilburn Fisher family, Mr. Osborne states that James Fisher was a Baptist minister. However, L.C. Robinette does not mention that in James's obituary in the 1919 Minutes of Eastern District Association, which we quote in part:

James M. Fisher was born 26 March 1846 - died 16 April 1918, age 73 years and 21 days. He professed religion at the age of 35 and joined the Primitive Baptist church at Blackwater Lick where he lived a faithful member and Christian until his death.

James and Mary Ann are believed to be buried in a family cemetery near their homeplace, but not the one where his parents are buried. No grave markers have been found.

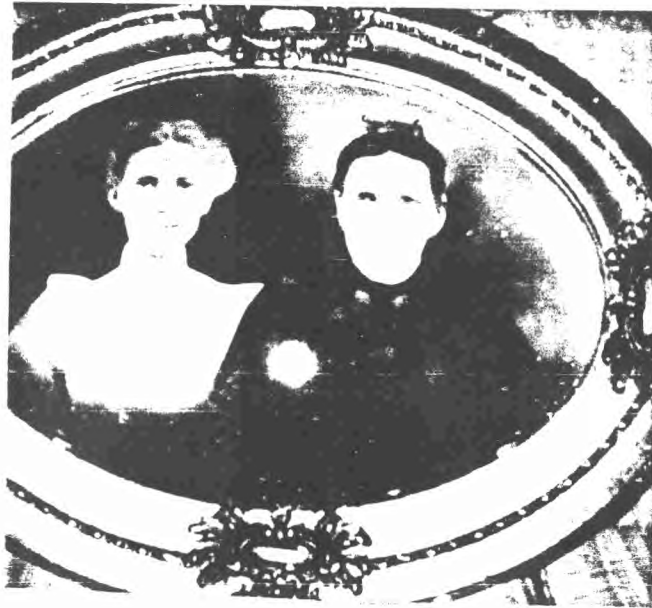
James M. Fisher and Mary Ann Johnson had four daughters, all born in Lee County.

1. REBECCA JANE FISHER born 3 May 1867 and died 8 August 1951 in Lee County. On 26 January 1888 she married James M. Sybert. They spent their lives on Powell Mountain in Lee County and had eleven children. See the Sybert History.
 - (1) Marshall Sybert born 25 December 1888 and died 28 April 1958. He married Oma Ellen Hall and lived in Buchanan County, Missouri. Had six children.
 - (2) Floyd Wesley Sybert born 3 February 1890 and died 8 April 1960. He married Lillie Hilton and lived in Andrew County, Missouri. Had nine children.
 - (3) Walter Jackson Sybert born 13 March 1891 and died 18 September 1985. Married Bertha Hilton and lived in Missouri. They had eleven children.
 - (4) Mary Jane Sybert born 12 November 1892 and died 3 February 1973. She married Zack Tonker. They spent their lives in Lee County and had twelve children.
 - (5) Cornie Myrtle Sybert born 7 April 1894 and died 14 October 1975. She married W. Lindsey Henderson, lived in Polk County, N.C., and had eight children.
 - (6) Lydia Catherine Sybert born 18 February 1896 and died 10 March 1898.
 - (7) Dillard L. Sybert born 4 May 1898 and died 28 April 1965. He married Annie Mae Wells. They lived in Lee County and had seven children.
 - (8) David D. Sybert born 27 January 1900 and died 25 February 1978. He married Ida Vanderpool, lived in Missouri, and had five children.
 - (9) Robert P. Sybert born 19 November 1902 and died 23 January 1990. Married first Virginia Davis and had ten children, and second Sonya Dulaney and had two children. He spent his life in Lee County.
 - (10) Herbert B. Sybert born 7 January 1905 and died 13 May 1943. He married Roxie Russell. They lived in Scott and Wise Counties, Virginia, and had seven children.
 - (11) Mattie Golden Sybert born 15 November 1907 and died 12 March 1910.

2. MELVINA FISHER born 15 August 1872 and died 14 July 1923 in Spartanburg County, South Carolina. On 5 March 1888 she married John George Bledsoe, born 5 March 1865 and died 22 March 1933 in Spartanburg County, South Carolina. He was the son of Henry Bledsoe and Bargie Monk. They moved to Spartanburg County after the birth of most their nine children in Lee County, Virginia. She is buried in the city cemetery at Clifton, South Carolina. After Melvina's death, J.G. Bledsoe married Rosa Panel. The children of Melvina Fisher and J.G. Bledsoe are:
- (1) Rosa Bledsoe born 15 January 1889 and died 2 April 1939 in Lee County. She married Calvin Pridemore, lived in Lee County, and had two children.
 - (2) James H. Bledsoe born 15 January 1892 and died 17 September 1934 in Spartanburg County, S.C. He married Maggie Jones, lived in Spartanburg County, and had six children.
 - (3) Bertha Bledsoe born 15 June 1894 and died 23 March 1974 in Georgia. She married John Ross, lived in Georgia and had seven children.
 - (4) Martha Bledsoe born 25 July 1896 and died 8 February 1946 in Spartanburg County, S.C. She married Mills Jefferies, lived at Clifton, S.C., and had two children.
 - (5) Daniel Bledsoe born 29 July 1900 and died 6 May 1959 in Mecklenburg County, N.C. He married Minnie McKinnish and they lived at Glendale, S.C. before moving to Gaston County, North Carolina, in the 1940's. They had two daughters.
 - (6) Coy Doyle Bledsoe born 20 August 1907 and died 2 August 1963 at Harlan, Kentucky. He married Nettie Ellis, lived in Kentucky and had five children.
 - (7) Alice May Bledsoe born 17 May 1912 in Spartanburg County, S.C. Still living in 1992 in Tazewell, Tennessee. She married Clayton Clark on 5 August 1928. He died 17 March 1984. They lived in Tennessee and had three daughters.
 - (8) Johnie Margaret Bledsoe born 28 October 1917 in Lee County, Virginia. She died in an automobile accident at Ely, Nevada, on 13 May 1978. She married Steve Hall, lived in Nevada, and had six children.
3. EMILINE FISHER born 8 December 1874 and died 18 November 1891 in Lee County, Virginia, unmarried. She is said to have died of a severe nose bleed.

4. JULIANNE FISHER born 25 October 1879 and died 11 January 1915. We believe she died in Lee County. She married Green Roberts who was born about 1876. He is thought to have remarried and moved to Kentucky. We have been unable to obtain much information on Julianne's family. The obituary written by her father for the 1915 Minutes of Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists reads in part, "Juliann Roberts, wife of Green Roberts and daughter of James M. and Mariann Fisher, was born October 25, 1879 - deceased January 11, 1915, age 35 years, 3 months and 16 days. ...She leaves a father, two sisters, a dear beloved husband and five beloved children... She is gone but not forgotten to meet her three little children." This indicates that she had eight children. We have been able to identify only six, and have very little information on them. IF ANYONE READING THIS HAS ANY INFORMATION ON THIS FAMILY, PLEASE CONTACT THIS WRITER. I do have a picture of Julianne with her sister Rebecca Sybert. The known children are:

- (1) Carrie Roberts born November 1897 per 1900 Lee county census.
- (2) Cora E. Roberts born December 1899 per census. She married Roy Blankenship, lived in Lee County, and had two sons, James and Roy Lee Blankenship. Cora, Roy, and the two sons were all deceased before 1980. Roy Lee married a sister to Doris Scruggs, wife of Robert Tonker, and has a daughter in Charlottesville, Virginia. This writer has a picture of Cora Blankenship with the writer's two daughters taken in 1954 in Lee County. We also have a picture of the writer's mother, Cornie Sybert, with two younger girls, about 1910, believed to be Carrie and Cora.
- (3) Viola Roberts. No information except that Walter Sybert said in 1981 that he remembered her.
- (4) Rettie Roberts. Alice Bledsoe Clarke says she had two or three children.
- (5) Marshall Roberts. In August 1983 Bob Sybert said that Marshall was thought to be still living in Kentucky.
- (6) Wilbur Roberts. No information. May have died before his mother as the above five are thought to have survived her.
- (7) ?
- (8) ?



Julia Fisher Roberts and
Rebecca J. Fisher Sybert



Cornie Sybert between
Cora and Carrie Roberts
Made about 1910



Alice Bledsoe Clark (dau. of
J.G. and Melvina Fisher Bledsoe.
Made 1989



FRONT: Ira and Elizabeth Johnson Fisher with granddaughter, Flora Lockhart.
BACK: Slatha, Shadrack, Sarah and Mahala Fisher (Lockhart). Made 1900



BACK: Daniel, James and wife Maggie, and Martha Bledsoe

FRONT: James Fisher, J.G. Bledsoe, Coy, Melvina and Alice Bledsoe

Made 1912

CHAPTER XI

ALLIED FAMILIES JOHN H. JOHNSON 1815 -1874 (?)

JOHN H. JOHNSON was born about 1815 in Hawkins County, Tennessee, according to the 1860 census of Lee County, Virginia. In death records of Lee County we find that a John H. Johnson died 10 October 1874 (no age given) with Sarah Johnson the informant. About 1839 John H. Johnson married Sarah (?) Wallin, who was born about 1820 in Scott County, Virginia, per her statement in the 1860 Lee County census. She is listed in some sources as Sarah Wallin, but we have been unable to identify her parents. She died after the 1880 census, when she is listed as Sallie Johnson, age 64 (?), in the home of daughter Sarah and son-in-law Sampson Johnson. Her youngest daughter, Litha Johnson, is also in the same household. Earlier we had thought that the Sarah Johnson, age 55, who died in Lee County 20 September 1878, may be this one. Can someone identify her?

John H. Johnson is surely the son of John Johnson born about 1787/88 and his wife Sally, born about 1795, who are living next door to him in the 1850 Hancock County, Tennessee, census. The older John fits the age of John T. Johnson, born 19 November 1788, listed by a Johnson researcher on a family sheet as the son of Moses Johnson (16 June 1745 - 12 November 1812) and his wife Sara (25 December 1754 - 2 October 1815). Moses had a son Moses Jr., whose age is pretty close to that of the Moses Johnson living in the same area as John in the 1850 census.

The older Moses Johnson had a daughter, Mary Johnson (5 September 1773 - 20 October 1845) who married James C. Wallin on 3 March 1791. They were parents of Amelia (Milly) Wallin who married Abraham Bledsoe. Abraham and Amelia were parents of Elizabeth Bledsoe, who married Henry A. Fisher.

Despite the above evidence of family connections, further research is needed to prove or disprove that our John Johnson, father of John H., is the son of Moses Johnson, as there is another John Johnson about the same age in the area.

Ten children are listed with John H. and Sarah Johnson in the 1860 Lee County census, so it is easy to identify them. By 1870 they had added Litha, age 6. There are discrepancies in the ages of the children in the various censuses.

JOHN H. JOHNSON and SARAH WALLIN had the following children, all born in Lee County, Virginia, except Mary Ann, according to the 1860 census. However, later censuses contradict this.

1. MARY ANN JOHNSON was born 25 September 1840 in Hawkins County, Tennessee, and died 4 December 1909, probably in Lee County, Virginia. On 3 May 1866, per her obituary, she was married to James M. Fisher, born 26 March 1846 and died 16 April 1918. They had four daughters.
 - (1) Rebecca Jane Fisher born 3 May 1867, died 8 August 1951. Married James Sybert.
 - (2) Melvina Fisher born 15 August 1872, died 14 July 1923. Married James George Bledsoe.
 - (3) Emiline Fisher born 9 December 1874, died 18 November 1891. Unmarried.
 - (4) Julianne Fisher born 25 October 1878, died 11 January 1915. Married Green Roberts.

2. IRA ANDREW JOHNSON was born 25 March 1842 in Lee County, Virginia, and died 12 January 1926 at the home of James Sybert in Lee County, and is buried in the Sybert family cemetery on Powell Mountain. Ira served in the Confederate States Army, enlisting 1 October 1862 in Co. F. 16 Batt. Tennessee Cavalry. His name is on a 1908 list of Lee County, Virginia, Confederate pensioners. About 1864 Ira married Virginia (Ginny), whose maiden name is unknown. According to census records, she was born about 1844 in Patrick County, Virginia. Virginia died between 1888 and 1898, and Ira married Mary Miser January 1899 in Lee County. She also predeceased him. In his obituary, written by Rebecca J. Sybert for the Minutes of Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists, she states, "He has gone to live with his departed wives. He leaves six children, one brother and one sister." The children who survived him were evidently Hezekiah, Mary J., Richard, Mitchell, Samuel T., and Frank. Ira was a member of Davis Chapel Primitive Baptist Church, which he joined in 1913. Ira Johnson and his first wife, Virginia, had eleven children.
 - (1) Hezekiah Johnson born about 1865. Married Isabelle Tomlinson.
 - (2) Sarah Johnson, born in September 1866. She died 16 May 1867.
 - (3) Ruhama Johnson, 15 November 1868 - 9 February 1912. Married (1) William Brotherton and (2) Tom Davis.
 - (4) Mary Jane Johnson born 16 September 1870. Age 9 in 1880 census.
 - (5) Richard Johnson, 25 October 1872 - 1 November 1946. Married (1) Rosa Wallin and (2) Arminta Tonker Millis. Richard lived and died in Lee County.
 - (6) Stillborn child 15 May 1874.
 - (7) Mitchell Johnson born 25 November 1876. Married (1) Flora Ellen Osborne and (2) Annie Irene McManus. Mitchell died in San Antonio, Texas.
 - (8) Samuel Taylor Johnson, 28 February 1879 - 4 July 1953. Married (1) Amanda Geneva Sage and (2) Helen Roth. Samuel T. died in San Antonio, Texas.
 - (9) Rozina Johnson born about 1881/82. Died at age 3 years in the snow.
 - (10) Female child born July 1885, died 4 November 1885, age 4 months.
 - (11) Frank Johnson 30 December 1887 - 4 October 1939. He died in San Luis Obispo, California. He was unmarried.

3. HEZEKIAH (Carr) JOHNSON was born about 1844. He died in the Civil War about 1863, unmarried.

4. ELIZABETH JOHNSON was born January 1846 and died 7 December 1921. On 25 January 1866 she married Ira J. Fisher, son of Henry and Betty Bledsoe Fisher. Ira was born 12 February 1842 and died 6 April 1910. Elizabeth Johnson Fisher is buried in the Sybert family cemetery, but not Ira. They had eight children.
- (1) Martha J. Fisher 4 April 1867 - 7 August 1915. Married James Elbert Wells.
 - (2) Polly Fisher 28 January 1870 - 16 September 1914. Married Dr. Andrew Jackson Osborne.
 - (3) Lydia Fisher 4 July 1872 - 25 September 1940. Married John Sybert.
 - (4) Mahala Fisher November 1874 - September 1904. Married James Lockhart.
 - (5) Slatha Fisher 13 March 1877 - 25 May 1957. Married Floyd Cox.
 - (6) Mary Fisher 24 January 1881 - 29 March 1954. Married (1) Charlie Huff and (2) Will Phipps.
 - (7) Shadrack (Shade) Fisher 10 April 1883 - 2 October 1915. Married Victoria Robinette.
 - (8) Sarah Fisher, born September 1886. Date of death unknown. Married (1) John Reece and (2) ____ .
5. JOHN JOHNSON was born about 1848 in Lee County, Virginia. We have no firm information on him after 1860 census when he is listed with his parents. He is not with them in 1870 census. Rosa Poteet does not mention him in her list of Johnson children. There is a death record of a John Johnson 10 November 1868, age 30 years, believed to be this one, but should be 20 instead of 30. Also, Millie Fisher (1843 - 1915) married John A. Johnson, whose age is pretty close to this John's but family researchers don't believe it is him.
6. HARVEY JOHNSON was born in 1850 in Lee County, Virginia per 1850 census, where he is shown age 2 months. He is said to be the one buried in Johnson cemetery at Flower Gap although his tombstone reads "born 12 December 1855 died 9 December 1925." Harvey married Elizabeth Fisher (December 1847 - October 1882), the daughter of Henry and Betty Bledsoe Fisher. They had six children. After Elizabeth's death at an early age, Harvey remarried (name unknown) and had Hamp Johnson. He married a third wife, Mary Johnson, and they had two daughters.
- (1) Abraham Johnson 28 September 1871 - July 1929(?). He married (1) Rosa Neal and (2) Sarah Manus.
 - (2) Isaac W. Johnson 28 September 1871 - 5 July 1925. He was twin to Abraham. Isaac married Rhoda Horton; they had ten children, including Tee Hampton Johnson.
 - (3) Lou Verne Johnson born about 1874. Married William S. Lawson. After her death, William Lawson married Lana Fisher, daughter of A.J. and Litha Fisher.
 - (4) Ruhama Johnson born about 1876. Married Andy Moore.
 - (5) Marshall Johnson born about 1879. Was age 1 in 1880 census. No other information.
 - (6) Lou Anna Johnson born about 1881. Married Hiram Hurd (?).
 - (7) Wade Hampton Johnson (by second wife).
 - (8) Margaret Johnson (by third wife).
 - (9) Ida Mae Johnson 10 September 1895 - 13 July 1914. (by third wife).

7. SUSAN (Sucky) JOHNSON was born about 1852 in Lee County, Virginia. Date of her death is unknown. On 19 December 1883 she married Thomas Jefferson Fisher (18 September 1850 - 5 December 1927), son of Henry and Betty Bledsoe Fisher. They had two daughters.
 - (1) Viola Fisher 4 May 1888 - 29 March 1976. Married Enoch Barnette and moved to Bellbrook, Ohio. They had nine children.
 - (2) Arminda Fisher born about 1897. Married Sol M. Hopkins.
8. NANCY CATHERINE JOHNSON was born about 1854 in Lee County, Virginia. On 29 August 1872 she married Dale Bledsoe. No information on children. There is a death record of Nancy Bledsoe who died 17 April 1921, but we are not sure it was this one.
9. ENOCH JOHNSON was born 28 March 1856 and died 4 March 1935, both in Lee County, Virginia. He married Nancy Bledsoe (4 March 1858 - 15 March 1927). They had at least two children.
 - (1) Daniel Johnson.
 - (2) Artie Johnson 14 December 1886 - 4 December 1956. She married Hix Fisher, son of Andrew Jackson Fisher.
10. SARAH JANE JOHNSON was born about 1857 in Lee County, Virginia. We believe she is the sister who survived Ira Johnson who died in 1926. On 14 February 1878, Sarah married Sampson Johnson, born about 1848 to Leonard Johnson and Margaret Bledsoe. Leonard was a brother to John H. Johnson and Margaret was a sister to Elizabeth Bledsoe who married Henry Fisher. Sarah and Sampson had six children.
 - (1) Leonard (Lee) Johnson born about 1880. Married Hattie Grubb.
 - (2) Elkanah (Caner) Johnson 17 February 1884 - 29 January 1947. Married Doctie Query.
 - (3) John Sherman Johnson about 1885 - 14 May 1939. Married Virginia Herron.
 - (4) Rebecca Catherine Johnson 5 January 1887 - 21 June 1965. Married Henry P. Hammonds.
 - (5) Rettie Jane Johnson 1 May 1891 - 7 July 1968. Married Jesse Johnson.
 - (6) Mollie Johnson born 1890's. Married Jim Lawson.
11. LITHA JOHNSON was born about 1864 in Lee County. She is listed age 6 in the household of John H. and Sarah Johnson in 1870 census. She is in the home of sister Sarah and her husband Sampson Johnson in 1880 census. She is believed to be the one who married Patton Gilliam 22 October 1883 in Lee County. We have no information about children.

CHAPTER XII

PHOTOGRAPHS

AND

DOCUMENTS

a		b		c		d (WEST)		e		f		GATE					
JAMES PATTON SYBERT (1) 6-25-1929 4-07-1990 son/Herbert & Roxie		vacant		HARRISON CHILDRESS 1-25-1894 2-20-1944 husb/Paralee Sybert		HAMPTON SYBERT 6-09-1937 6-21-1938 son/ Henry & Stella		CLARRO CHILDRESS 3-02-1917 4-01-1941 dau/Harrison & Paralee		CREED SYBERT 11-06-1904 6-15-1937 son/ John & Lydia		vacant N					
HERBERT B SYBERT (2) 1-07-1905 5-13-1943 son/James & Rebecca		JAMES SYBERT 9-02-1866 1-27-1935 son/William & Jane		REBECCA J. SYBERT 5-03-1867 8-08-1951 dau/James & Mary Fisher		JEWEL ANN SYBERT 8-15-1949 8-17-1949 dau/Robert P & Virginia		RUTH SYBERT 8-28-1933 8-29-1933 dau/Robert P & Virginia		BEATRICE SYBERT 2-28-1913 3-15-1913 dau/Walter & Bertha		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE			
(3) vacant		PAULINE TONKER 5-30-1928 10-27-1930 dau/ Zack & Mary Jane		ETHEL TONKER 8-23-1911 9-10-1913 dau/ Zack & Mary Jane		LYDIA C. SYBERT 2-18-1896 3-10-1898 dau/ James & Rebecca		MATTIE G. SYBERT 11-15-1907 3-12-1910 dau/ James & Rebecca		GOLDEN SYBERT 12-24-1922 2-16-1923 dau/ Dillard & Annie		VESTA MAE SYBERT 5-29-1921 6-17-1925 dau/Dillard & Annie		ANDREW J. SYBERT 11-15-1926 3-27-1929 son/Dillard & Annie			
(4) vacant		LYDDIA SYBERT 7-04-1872 9-25-1940 dau/ Ira & Eliz.Fisher		JOHN SYBERT 8-03-1868 7-04-1907 son/William & Jane		ROY SYBERT 4-06-1902 2-20-1903 son/ John & Lyddia		MONROE SYBERT 11-06-1896 4-08-1897 son/ John & Lyddia		vacant		vacant		vacant			
(5) vacant		IRA JOHNSON 3-25-1843 1-12-1926 bro/Eliz.J. Fisher below		JANE SYBERT 5-06-1834 7-09-1910 dau/Jemima Kimberlin		WILLIAM SYBERT 10-23-1829 6-07-1902 son/Christian Jr. & B		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE		UNMK. STONE	
(6) vacant		ELIZABETH J FISHER 1- -1846 12-07-1921 mother/Lydia & Martha J.		MARTHA J. WELLS 4-04-1867 8-07-1915 dau/ Ira & Eliz.Fisher		CHRISLEY SYBERT 12-25-1864 11-06-1930 son/William & Jane		MARGARET SYBERT 6-17-1853 3-29-1931 dau/Henry & Betty Fisher		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE		UNMARKED STONE			
(7) NOTE: This layout is approximate as graves are not symmetrical. Some unidentified graves are prob. WILLIAM'S sisters, Ann & Mary who lived with him, and his father CHRISTIAN who is thought to have died on the mountain in the 1850's.						ROSCO SYBERT 8-04-1931 5-05-1970 son/Robert & Virginia		ROBERT P. SYBERT 11-12-1902 1-23-1990 son/James & Rebecca		VIRGINIA SYBERT 9-15-1907 4-18-1955 dau/Robert & Rachel Davis		vacant		vacant			

(EAST)

SYBERT FAMILY CEMETERY

Powell Mountain (north side)
Route 3, Jonesville, Va. (LEE COUNTY)

This is the old road (NORTH)

To Billy Sybert House

STATE OF VIRGINIA
WYTHE COUNTY

TO WIT: On this eighth day of October 1832, personally appeared before the County Court of Wythe County and State of Virginia, Christian Scybert, a resident of Wythe County and State of Virginia, aged eighty eight years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doeth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he enlisted in the Army of the United States but the precise year not recollected (about 1779) with Lieutenant Thomas Willom (?), Captain name Isaac Taylor, does not remember the number of the Regiment. He enlisted at Fort Chiswell in Montgomery County, Virginia, now Wythe County. His Colonel's name was John Montgomery, that he then resided in the said County of Montgomery, that the troops with which he marched proceeded first to the Long Island (as then called) of the Holston, and from thence went by water to the Illinois where George Rogers Clarke was commander. He was in no battles or engagements and was regularly discharged. His discharge was lost which having placed the same in the hands of Col. Robert Sayer of Wythe to take to Richmond he never got it again. He enlisted for one year but served a longer time. The Major's name was Joseph Bowman. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity, except the present, and he declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED THE DAY & YEAR AFORESAID.

CHRISTIAN ^{his} x SCYBERT
mark

NOTE: He was awarded \$40.00 per annum commencing 4th March 1831 (EHM)



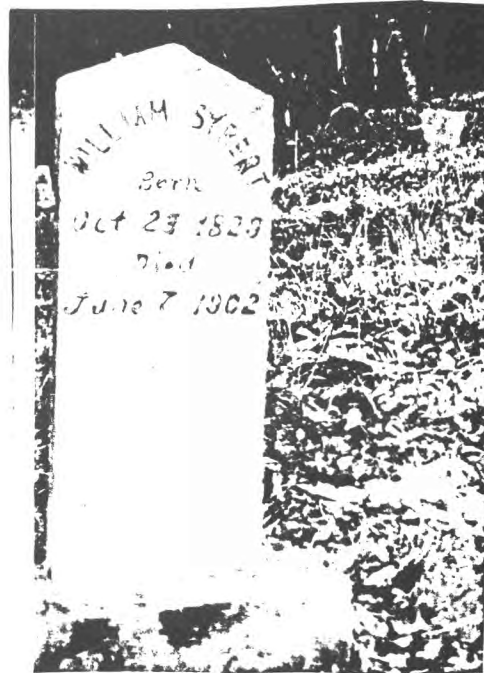


Jane Kimberlin Sybert
1834-1910

William H. Sybert
1829-1902



Jane K. and William H. Sybert with
granddaughter, Parolee Sybert.



36 acres
2/8/1858

Henry A. Wise

Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia:

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting: Know Ye, That in conformity with a Surtey made on the eighth day of February one thousand eight hundred and fifty eight by virtue of Land Office Treasury Warrant No. 2629

there is granted by the said Commonwealth, unto

William Sibert

a certain Tract or Parcel of Land, containing

Thirty six acres, lying in Lee County, on the North side of Powell's mountain, and bounded as follows, viz: Beginning at a back corner to said Siberts' land & on Rogers' line, and with said Rogers' line, N. 7 1/2 E. 32 poles to two dogwoods, corner to said Rogers' & Rial Lawsons' lands, and with lines of the latter, N. 5 1/2 E. 5 poles to a sassafras & hick on a spur, S. 4 1/2 E. 5 poles to a hickory & gum S. 2 1/2 E. 26 poles to 2 chestnut oaks on the top of said mountain, and with the same S. 60 W. 10 poles to 2 chestnuts, corner to said Siberts' land, and with lines thereof, N. 26 poles to a chestnut, N. 26 1/2 E. 18 poles to a poplar on a spur, N. 17 1/2 E. 20 poles to 4 black gums on the East side of a hollow, N. 13 W. 20 poles to a mulberry & ash; thence N. 46 W. 40 poles to the beginning, with its appurtenances

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract or Parcel of Land, with its appurtenances, to the said

William Sibert

and his heirs forever.

In Witness whereof, The said

Henry A. Wise

Esquire,

Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand and caused the Lesser Seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed, at RICHMOND, on the first day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty eight and of the Commonwealth the eighty third



Henry A. Wise

13-31
 +
 Sybert, William
 Co. G, 48 Virginia Inf'y.

(CONFEDERATE.)

Private | Private
 CARD NUMBERS.

1	51609040	18
2	7493	19
3	8852	20
4		21
5		22
6		23
7		24
8		25
9		26
10		27
11		28
12		29
13		30
14		31
15		32
16		33
17		34

Number of medical cards herein 2

Number of personal papers herein 2

BOOK MARK:

See also

(CONFEDERATE.)

S | 48 | Va.

W. Seybert

Prof., Co. 48 Reg't Virginia Inf.

Appears on

Regimental Return

of the organization named above,

for the month of Apr., 1862

Commissioned officers present and absent:

Station

Remarks:

Alterations since last return among enlisted men:

Date, 1862

Place

Remarks:

Enlisted men on extra or daily duty:

Absent enlisted men accounted for:

At Hospital Lynchburg March 25.

oARape Copyist.

(644)

1252

(CONFEDERATE.)

S | 48 | Va.

Wm. Seybert

Prof., Co. 48 Reg't Virginia Inf.

Appears on

Regimental Return

of the organization named above,

for the month of Feb., 1862

Commissioned officers present and absent:

Station

Remarks:

Alterations since last return among enlisted men:

Date, 1862

Place

Remarks:

Enlisted men on extra or daily duty:

Absent enlisted men accounted for:

Absent sick.

oARape Copyist.

(644)

1252

(CONFEDERATE.)

S | 48 | Va.

William Seybert

Prof., { Capt. Elbert S. Martin's Co. (Lee County Guards), Virginia Volunteers.*

Age 32 years.

Appears on

Company Muster Roll

of the organization named above, from the county of Lee,

for July 23 to Aug 31, 1861 dated Aug 31, 1861

Enrolled for active service:

When July 2, 1861

Where Lee County

By whom

Mustered into service:

When July 15, 1861

Where Mountainville

By whom Col. J. A. Campbell

Remarks:

*This company was known at various times as Captain Martin's Company and as Company D, Company I and Company G, 48th Regiment Virginia Infantry.

Book mark:

J. W. Williamson Copyist.

(642)

1305

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA

CERTIFIED COPY OF MARRIAGE RECORD

CITY OR COUNTY OF Lee	NAME OF COURT Circuit		CLERK'S NUMBER book 2 page 11
GROOM	1. FULL NAME OF GROOM William Sibert		(first) (middle) (last)
	2. AGE 34	3. DATE OF BIRTH	4. PLACE OF BIRTH Scott Co., Va.
	5. RACE (white, negro, etc.)	6. SINGLE, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED single	7. NUMBER OF THIS MARRIAGE
	8. EDUCATION-SPECIFY HIGHEST GRADE COMPLETED elementary 0, 1, 2 to 8	high school 1, 2, 3 or 4	college 1 to 4 or 5 +
	9a. CITY OR TOWN OF RESIDENCE	9c. COUNTY Lee	9d. STATE (OR FOREIGN COUNTRY) Virginia
	10. NAME OF MOTHER PARENTS Chrisley & B. Sibert		11. FULL MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER
	12. PRESENT NAME OF BRIDE Jane Kimberlin		MAIDEN SURNAME (if different)
BRIDE	13. AGE 30	14. DATE OF BIRTH	15. PLACE OF BIRTH Lee Co., Va.
	16. RACE (white, negro, etc.)	17. SINGLE, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED single	18. NUMBER OF THIS MARRIAGE
	19. EDUCATION-SPECIFY HIGHEST GRADE COMPLETED elementary 0, 1, 2 to 8	high school 1, 2, 3 or 4	college 1 to 4 or 5 +
	20a. CITY OR TOWN OF RESIDENCE	20c. COUNTY Lee	20d. STATE (OR FOREIGN COUNTRY) Virginia
	21. NAME OF MOTHER PARENTS J. Jemima Kimberlin		22. FULL MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER

23. TO ANY PERSON LICENSED TO PERFORM MARRIAGES: **MARRIAGE LICENSE**

You are hereby authorized to join the above named persons in marriage under procedures outlined in the statutes of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

SIGNATURE _____ DATE SIGNED _____

CLERK OF COURT OR DEPUTY _____ LICENSE EXPIRES SIXTY DAYS AFTER ABOVE DATE

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE

24. DATE OF MARRIAGE
February 25, 1864

25. PLACE OF MARRIAGE
Lee County, Virginia

26. TYPE OF CEREMONY
(civil or religious--specify)

IF RELIGIOUS CEREMONY, NAME OF DENOMINATION OR ORDER

27. I CERTIFY THAT I JOINED THE ABOVE NAMED PERSONS IN MARRIAGE ON THE DATE AND AT THE PLACE SPECIFIED

SIGNATURE OF OFFICIAN **James Shelburne**

BONDED IN _____ YEAR OF BOND _____ TITLE OF OFFICIAN _____

ADDRESS OF OFFICIAN _____

This is to certify that this is a true and correct reproduction of the original record filed with the Circuit Court for the City or County of Lee, Virginia.

Date issued 1-2-90 **Beverly Anderson DC**
Clerk of Court or Deputy

(SEAL) VOID IF ALTERED OR DOES NOT BEAR IMPRESSED SEAL OF COURT

THIS DEED made this the 10th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and three (1903), Jointly and severally, by and between Chrisley Sybert and his wife Margaret, James Sybert and his wife Rebecca J. and John Sybert and his wife Lydia all representing both, parties of the first and second parts, and all of the County of Lee and State of Virginia, WITNESSETH that for and in consideration of the conveyances hereby made to each other, we the said James Sybert and wife, and John Sybert and wife, as parties of the first part, hereby sell, bargain, grant, convey and deliver unto the said Chrisley Sybert as party of the second part our entire interest in a certain tract or parcel of land with all its appurtenances belonging to the real estate of Wm. Sybert dec'd. and situated in the County of Lee and State of Virginia on the North side of Powells Mountain nearly opposite A. C. Flanary's mill and bounded as follows: BEGINNING at A. a planted rock corner to A. C. Flanary's and P. W. Lockhart's land, S. 38 1/2° E. 67 1/2 P. to B. a poplar and lynn, N. 65 1/2 ° E. 49 3/4 P. to C. a Stake S. 19 3/4 E. 58 p. to D. a large rock maple and Sarvice on top of mountain N. 67 1/2° E. 43 p. to I. a new corner, a rock indicated by 2 chestnut oak pointers N. 31 1/2° W. 109 p. to H. a new corner, a rock on the Flanary line, S. 76 1/4 W. 87 p. to the BEGINNING, designated as lot No. 1 and containing 40 acres more or less; and we, the said Chrisley Sybert and wife and James Sybert and wife as parties of the first part hereby bargain sell, grant, convey, and deliver unto the said John Sybert as party of the second part our entire interest in a certain tract or parcel of land belonging to the hereinbefore described real estate of Wm. Sybert dec'd. with all its appurtenances and bounded as follows:

BEGINNING at H. a new corner to Lot No. 1 on A. C. Flanary's line S. 31 1/2° E. 109 p. to I, a new corner on a rock indicated by 2 chestnut oaks on top of the mountain N. 67 1/2° E. 2 68 p. to K. a rock on top of the mountain N. 20 1/2 W. 94 p. to J. a planted rock, a new corner on the Slemple line S. 76 1/4 W. 85 p. to H. the BEGINNING designated as lot No. 2, and containing 48 1/4 Acres more or less; and we the said Chrisley Sybert and wife and John Sybert

and wife, as parties of the first part, hereby bargain sell, grant, convey and deliver unto the said James Sybert, as party of the second part, our entire interest in a certain tract or parcel of land belonging to the hereinbefore described real estate of the said Wm. Sybert dec'd. with all its appurtenances, and bounded as follows: BEGINNING at J. a new corner to lot No. 2 a planted rock on the Slemp line, S. 20 1/2 E. 94 p to K. a rock on top of the mountain N. 67 1/2 E. 81 1/2 p to E. a Black Oak and Sourwood on top of mountain, H. T. Fergusons corner N. 24 W. 83 p to F. a planted rock Slemp and Fergusons corner S. 76° W. 31 p to G. Slemp's corner S. 76 1/4 W. 51 p to J. the BEGINNING, designated as lot No. 3 and containing 44 acres more or less, And we, and each of us covenant to and with each other mutually that we will forever warrant and defend the title to the land as hereby conveyed, against ourselves heirs assigns &c. This is a partition deed between the heirs of the said Wm. Sybert dec'd. and it is mutually agreed between said heirs and Jane Sybert the widow of the said Wm. Sybert dec'd. that for her life interest in said land (for which the said land remains bound) each of said heirs will pay the said widow annually about the first of December fifteen bushels of corn and an equal part of enough forage or pasture to support a milk cow at all times and if she the said widow needs other value in the way of clothing or sickness expenses each of said heirs will pay one third thereof. A right of way 1 p. wide from the corner A. eastward along the Flanary Line to the end thereof and thence Eastward with the present road to its terminus and with the Slemp line to the corner F. is hereby reserved and set apart for all the parties herein interested and mentioned as beneficiaries. Witness the following signatures and seals this the day and date first above written.

his	
Chrisley X Sybert	(Seal)
Mark	
her	
Margaret X Sybert	(Seal)
mark	
James Sybert	(Seal)
Rebecca J. Sybert	(Seal)
John Sybert	(Seal)
her	
Lydia X Sybert	(Seal)
mark	
her	
jane X Sybert	(Seal)
mark	

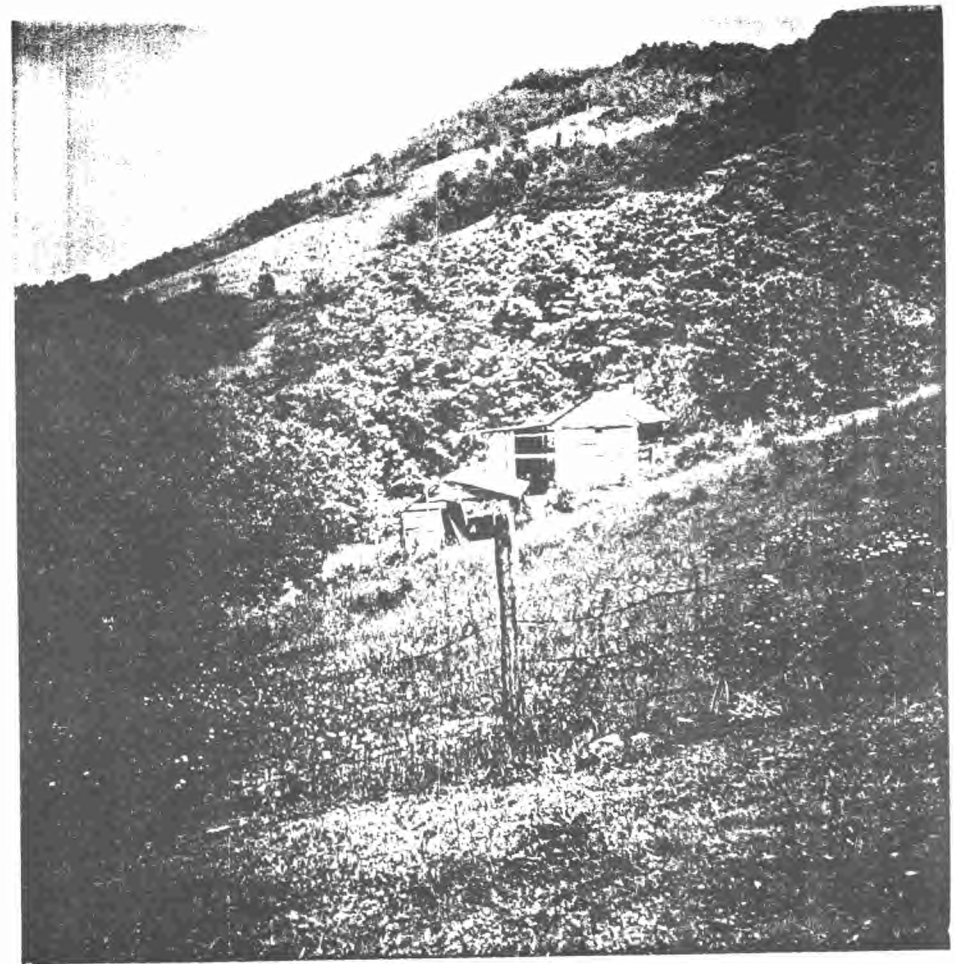
Virginia, Lee County, to-wit:

I, J. W. McPherson, an acting Justice of the Peace within and for said County do certify that Chrisley Sybert and Margaret his wife, James Sybert and Rebecca J. His wife and John Sybert and his wife Lydia also Jane Sybert personally appeared before me in the said County on the 27th day of Apr. 1903, and acknowledged the above writing to be their act and deed and that they had willingly executed the same and do not wish to retract it. Given under my hand and seal, this the 27th day of April, 1903.

J. W. McPherson, J.P.



PAROLEE SYBERT CHILDRESS, background, children
L to R: Clarro, Inez, Mary, Laura and Clint Childress.
Far right is Bertha Sybert. TAKEN ABOUT 1939 AT THE
WILLIAM SYBERT PLACE.



WILLIAM SYBERT place on Powell Mountain, Lee
County, Virginia. Taken in 1970's by Howard Sybert.
House built about 1860's. Fence in the foreground
is eastern boundary of the Sybert Family Cemetery.



FRONT: Jane Kimberlin Sybert and son, Chrisley
BACK: John and James Sybert (sons of Jane)

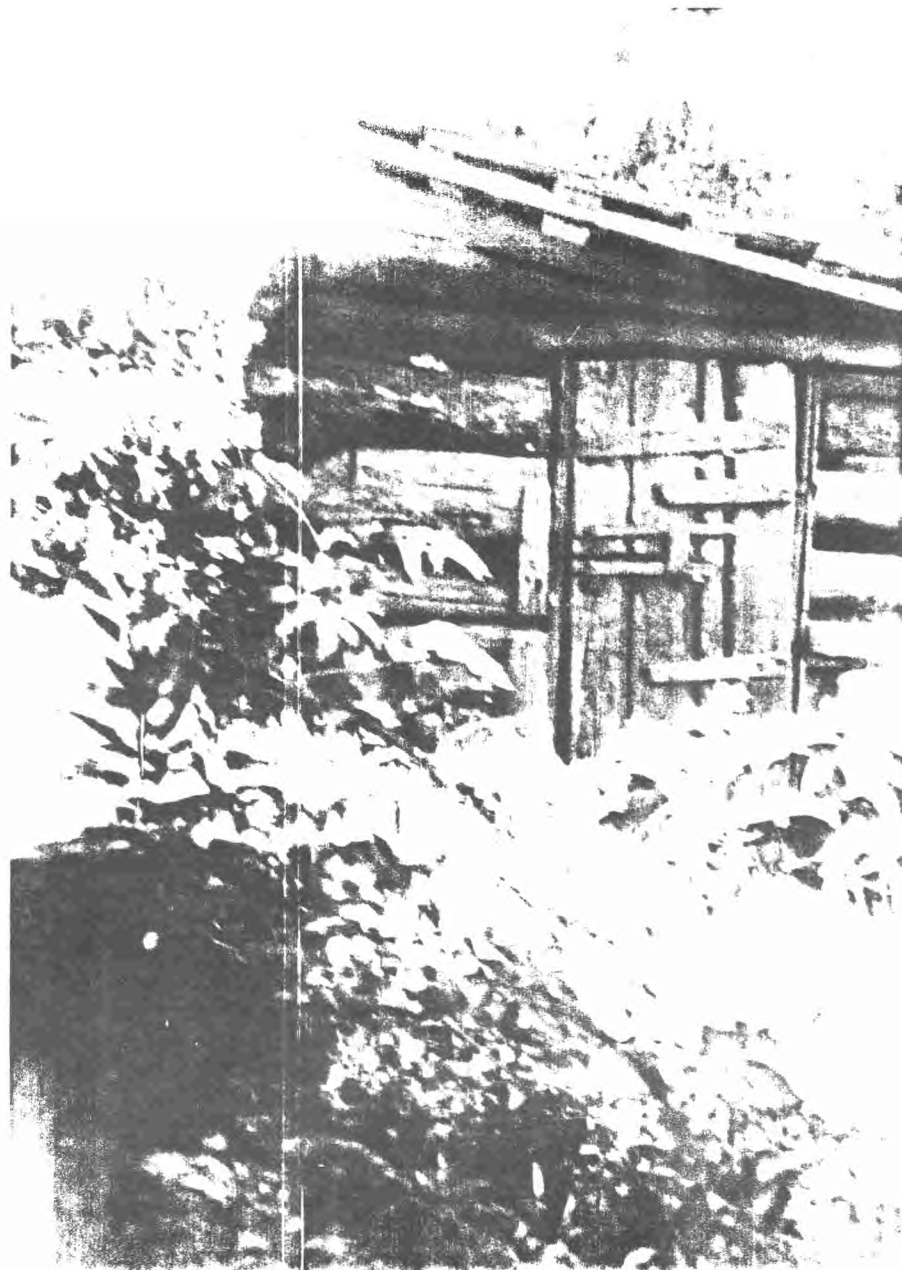
about 1905



ROBERT P. SYBERT and ZACK TONKER at the Jim Sybert place about 1956
Taken by Claude Henderson



REBECCA SYBERT and granddaughter, MAYBELLE SYBERT
at the weaning house about 1940



THE SPRING HOUSE AT THE WEANING HOUSE Made about 1956

JAMES SYBERT family in 1900



-88-

FRONT: Cornie, James, Dillard, Becky Jane holding David, and Mary Jane Sybert
BACK: Marshall, Walter and Floyd Sybert

1900



1918

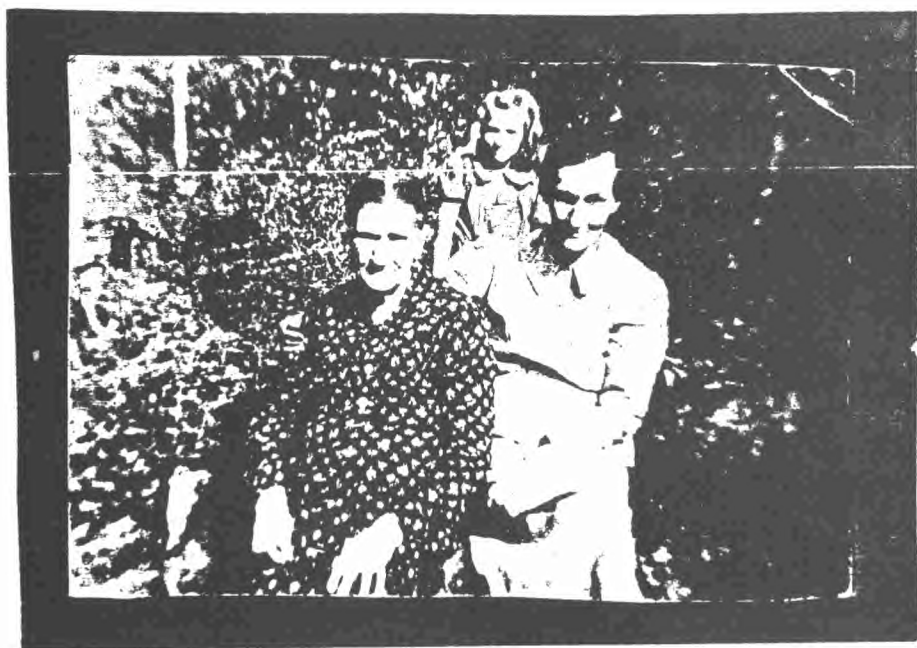
FRONT: Florence Fern, Opal, Oba, Oma, Gladys & Mazzie Sybert; Annabelle, Virgil & Martin Tonker.

MIDDLE: Oma with Grace; Lillie with Olen; Bertha with Elbert; Mary Jane with Chaney; Annie & Becky Jane.

BACK: Marshall, Floyd, Walter with Thelma, Dillard, David, Robert, Herbert and James Sybert.



Rebecca Fisher Sybert, Cornie Sybert Henderson, Parolee Sybert Childress and Annie Wells Sybert. Taken on the Sybert place summer of 1940 by the author. What a view!



Rebecca F. Sybert, daughter Cornie S. Henderson, and granddaughter, Bertha M. Sybert. 1941



made 1937



Marshall and Oma Hall Sybert



L to R: Homer, Virginia, Brice, Darlene, Florence F. and Grace Sybert.



Marshall Sybert



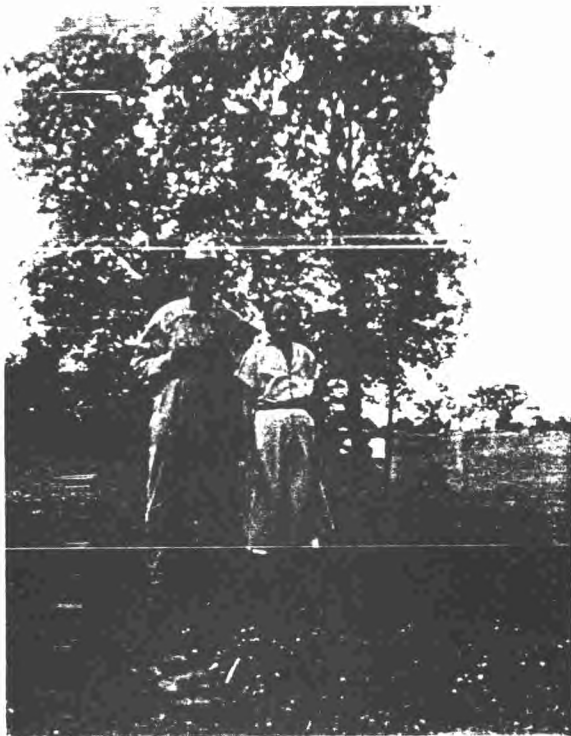
Virginia Sybert Ludwig & Darlene Sybert Mink (1992)



Lillie Hilton Sybert



Floyd Wesley Sybert



Floyd and Lillie H. Sybert



Front: Mary, Nancy and Oma Sybert
Back: Ora, Ola and Opal Sybert



Walter J. Sybert 1981



Bertha and Walter Sybert



Walter Sybert with two great-grandchildren,
Heather and Angela Livingston. July 1985.



Zack and Mary Jane Sybert Tonker
with son Martin - 1910



Mary Jane and Zack Tonker



L to R: Zackie, Robert, Cleo, Howard,
Eula Mae and Chaney Tonker

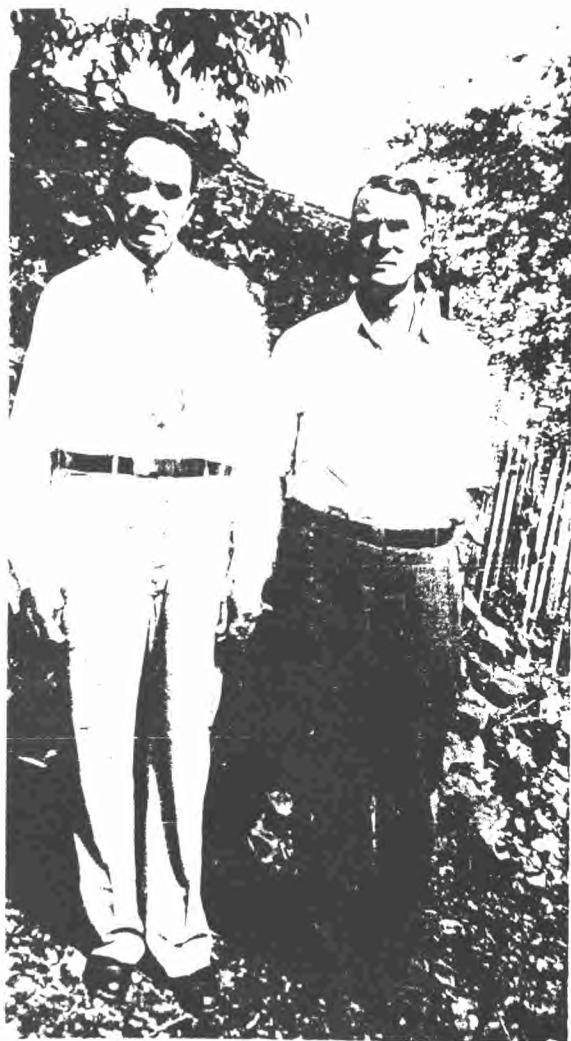
W.L. and Cornie Sybért Henderson with youngest child, Mable, in center.
Far L and R are Mildred and Earle Solesby, their first grandchildren.



L to R: Elizabeth, Viola, Claude T., Edward, Clyde and Ressie Henderson (1928)



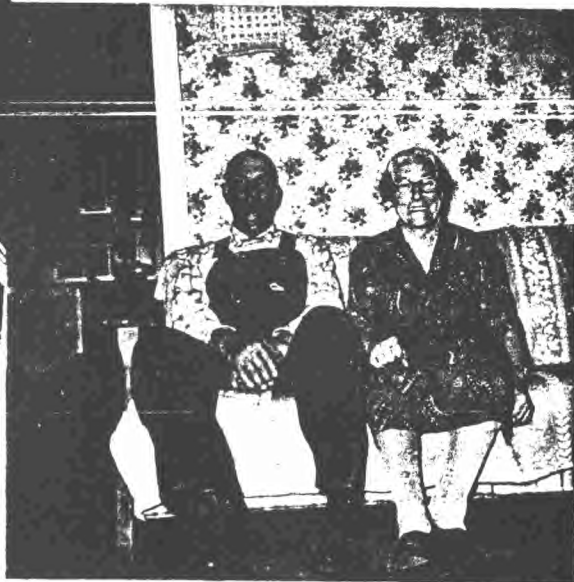
Dillard L. and Annie Wells Sybert



Marshall and Dillard Sybert (1942)



J. Henry, Howard and Donald Sybert (1987)



Dillard and Annie Sybert



Ida Vanderpool and David Sybert (1960's)



Young David Sybert with unidentified girlfriends



BETHEL BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY
Cosby, Missouri



L to R: Claude, Ruby, Ina, Maybelle
and Marion Sybert (1980)



JUL • 63

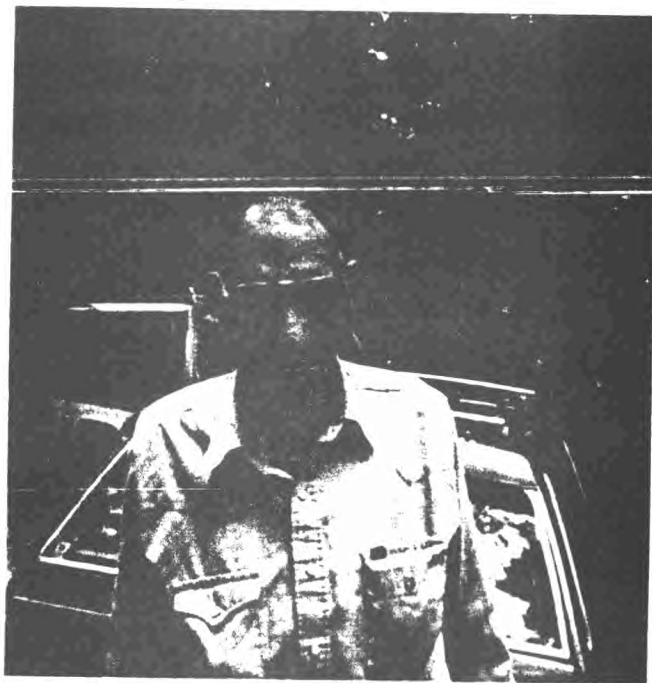
ROBERT SYBERT and daughter, BETTY



ROBERT P. SYBERT



ROBERT AND SANYA RAMEY SYBERT with their two boys, and her three children.



ROBERT P. SYBERT 1983



ROBERT P. SYBERT (1902-1990)

VIRGINIA DAVIS SYBERT (1907-1955)

(thought to be their wedding picture 1928)



PEARL GOLDIE, DELMAR, PAT AND
DOYLE SYBERT



HERBERT B. SYBERT



HERBERT AND ROXIE SYBERT, And PEARL

11-11 **MATTIE GOLDEN SYBERT** born 15 November 1907 and died 12 March 1910, daughter of James and Rebecca Fisher Sybert. Buried in Sybert Family cemetery.



24-1-17

THIS DEED, Made the 14th day of January in the year 1932 between Rebecca J. Sybert of the one part, and R.P. Sybert and H.P. Sybert of the other part,

WITNESSETH: That in consideration of the sum of Two Hundred dollars paid and to be paid to the said _____, as follows: in hand paid the Receipt of which is hereby acknowledged and in the further consideration of the Home and a decent support for Rebecca J. Sybert and James Sybert during there natural the said life time parties of the first part does grant unto the said R.P. Sybert and H.B. Sybert second parties with General warranty all that certain tract or parcel of land, situate on the north side of Powels Mountain in Lee county, Virginia, and bounded and described as follows, to-wit: Bounded on the East by James E. Gilleys land and on the south with the top of Powels Mountain and on the west by the John Sybert land and on the north by James Flanary and James E. Gilleys land being the Home place of the said James Sybert and Rebecca Sybert reserving the Right to use and control any part of said land during the natural life of the party of the first part Containing 44 acres more or less We buy our self to pay hhe Rest of the Children \$50.00 a peac.

And the said grantor covenants that they have a right to convey the said land to the grantee; that she has done no act to encumber the said land; that the grantee shall have quiet possession of the said land, free from all encumbrances; and that she will execute such further assurances of title to the said land as may be requisite.

WITNESS the following signature and seal this day and year first above written.

Rebecca J. Sybert (L.S.)

County of Lee to-wit:

I, E.A. Robinette a Justice of the Peace for the county aforesaid, in the state of Virginia, do certify that Rebecca J. Sybert whose names are signed to the writing above, bearing date on the 14 day of January, 1932 have acknowledged the same before me in my county aforesaid.

Given under my hand, this 14 day of January, 1932. My commission expires _____ 19__

E.A. Robinette J.P.

Virginia, Lee County, towit:

In the Clerk's Office of Lee County, on this the 14th day of January, 1932, this deed was presented, and, together with the certificate annexed, admitted to record, and indexed.

Teste: J. M. Smith Clerk.

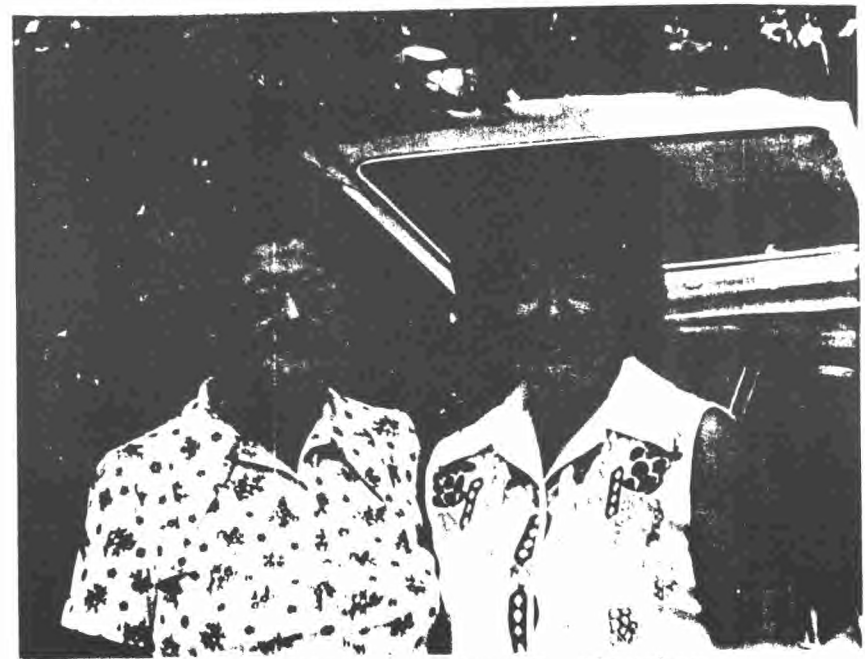
By W. D. Walker D.C.



LYDIA FISHER SYBERT between CREED and PAROLEE



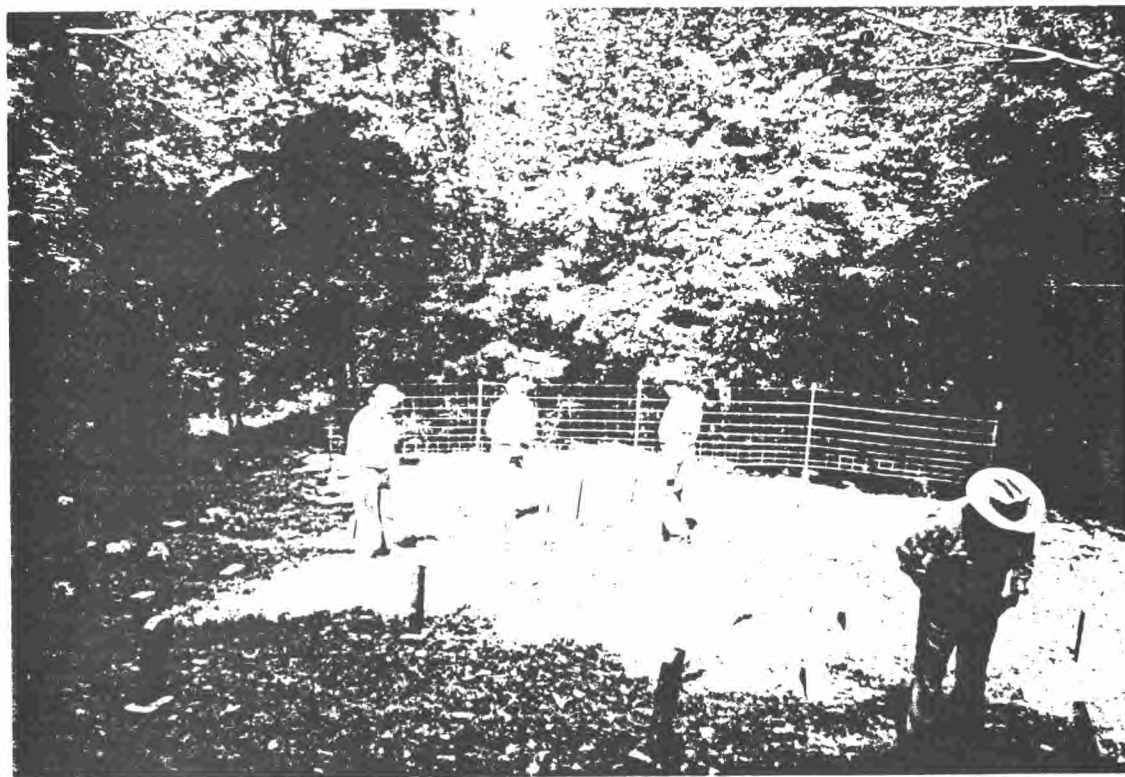
Ossie C. Hall Clint Childress Laura C. Cox



Ruby C. Price Mary C. Flaughter



OSBORNE'S CHAPEL CHURCH, BLACKWATER, VIRGINIA
Pictured are: Don and Virginia Ludwig, Lib Michaels,
Mabel, Darlene and Bonnie Sybert - October 1989



SYBERT FAMILY CEMETERY
Powell Mountain
Lee County, Virginia

**THE SYBERT FAMILY
OF
LEE COUNTY, VIRGINIA**

**PART II
MEMORIES
by
JOHN HENRY SYBERT**

THE SYBERT FAMILY OF LEE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

PART II	MEMORIES by John Henry Sybert	<i>Page</i>
Preface	109
Chapter I	Conditions in the Good Old Days	111
Chapter II	Jim and Becky Jane Start Out Together	114
Chapter III	Raising a Family	116
Chapter IV	The Fishers and Johnsons	123
Chapter V	Chrisley Sybert and Margaret Fisher	125
Chapter VI	John Sybert and Lydia Fisher and Family	131
Chapter VII	Jim and Becky Jane - The Later Years	137
Chapter VIII	Before 1888 - A Look Backward	144
Chapter IX	Marshall Sybert and Oma Hall	149
Chapter X	Floyd Wesley Sybert and Lillie Hilton	153
Chapter XI	Walter Sybert and Bertha Hilton	156
Chapter XII	Mary Jane Sybert and Zack Tonker	161
Chapter XIII	Cornie Myrtle Sybert and William Lindsey Henderson	164
Chapter XIV	Dillard L. Sybert and Annie Mae Wells	166
Chapter XV	David D. Sybert and Ida Vanderpool	172
Chapter XVI	Robert P. Sybert and Virginia Davis	177
Chapter XVII	Herbert B. Sybert and Roxie Lee Russell	181
Chapter XVIII	A Brief Sketch of My Life and Family John Henry Sybert - Your Author	185
Chapter XIX	In Conclusion - Random Thoughts and Comments	189

PREFACE

Some of my cousins have asked that I try to record some of those things concerning our families that I overheard as a child, as well as those I learned from other sources.

The primary focus of my writing will be the family of my grandparents, James and Rebecca Sybert, who lived on the north side of Powell Mountain in Lee County, Virginia.

At times I will be offering my personal opinion, or what seems to me to be a reasonable speculation of theory on my part. I hope I will not miss the mark of truth too much. If I should come to any conclusion you cannot accept, just cast it aside and form your own ideas, if you desire.

My effort has been intended to show a little of the human interest in the personal lives of quite a few of our relatives. Perhaps, with more inquiry and search on my part, I could have included many more items and incidents about each one. I hope, in some small way, I have opened a few doors and helped all of us to think of our people in a manner of which I feel that almost all of them were worthy. I hope I have not in any way, tried to hold our people up to any greater honor than they were due. Very few of them have climbed to any high position of political power or influence. But, being common people from pioneer stock, few, if any of them, have shown character traits that we should be ashamed to remember. I feel that almost all have been honest, hard-working people, loyal and devoted to their families, and holding deeply religious beliefs that were the foundation stone of all they lived for and tried to be. I personally feel a great debt of obligation to all the older folks I have been blessed to know. My parents and grandparents have had a tremendous influence in my life but each uncle and aunt, inasmuch as I was blessed to know them, have also meant much to me.

The time span of this effort has spread out for a much longer period than I thought it would when I began. I do appreciate all the help, support, and encouragement that I have received as I have pursued this work. I must express a deep sense of gratitude and thanks to Elizabeth (Lib) Michaels for her research and diligence in all that she has done. I would never have found the time and patience to trace our ancestors back to the sixteenth century in Germany, even with the help of Raymond Bell's book. Lib also transcribed more than 100 pages of my handwritten notes. My son, Burnice, had already done approximately that many. Lib made a few corrections of minor factual errors in my writings, as I have done in hers, with the hope that there will be very few contradictions. Her daughter, Rebecca, used her computer to prepare everything for the printers. To all these we are very grateful.

Let me say again, if there are errors in regard to any of the families or individuals, it was and is unintentional on my part, and I truly hope that each one will accept it in that way.

July 1992

JOHN HENRY SYBERT
1633 Washington Avenue
Kingsport, Tennessee 37664



JAMES and REBECCA FISHER SYBERT

CHAPTER I

CONDITIONS IN "THE GOOD OLD DAYS"

The year 1988 was the 100th anniversary of the marriage of my paternal grandparents, James and Rebecca Jane Sybert. My other grandparents were James and Martha Jane Wells. My knowledge of the Wells' side of the family is very much limited, but I will write of them in a later chapter.

James Sybert, born September 2, 1866, was the second of three sons of William (Billy) Sybert and Jane Kimberly Sybert. The oldest son, Chrisley, was born December 25, 1864. The youngest, John, was born August 3, 1868.

The old Sybert home is located in the Wallen's Creek area of Lee County, Virginia, and is situated on the north side of Powell Mountain. In the early years of my life, it was the focal point of the little world in which I lived.

As the years have gone by, many of us have asked ourselves why it was that our great grandfather Billy, or perhaps his father Christian (Chrisley) came to settle at this particular place. We wonder if there was not more level land available in a more convenient location.

I have tried to visualize the mid-nineteenth century in the history of our family and our country. Sometimes it is easy to forget that not so long ago there were no paved roads, no automobiles, no fast means of communication or transportation. The nearest neighbor may have been a mile or more away, and they had no grocery store or supermarket on the corner. Things that were necessities and conveniences then, we take for granted now.

In the 1830's or 1840's, a survey of this area of Wallen's Creek had been made, perhaps under the direction of a man named Taylor. There was a portion of land about halfway up on Powell Mountain that still belonged to the state; i.e. it did not have a private owner.

As some of our Sybert ancestors came to this area, they found some of the state land and made arrangements to acquire it. The line running east and west on the side of the mountain was called the Taylor line, and a portion above this line, from the line to the top of the mountain, became the property of the Syberts. A small fee was required; certain forms were signed; and a deed was made by the state of Virginia. Certain points and corners were specified, and an approximate acreage was given as the distances were in some cases measured and in others just stepped off using 3 feet as an average step.

We wonder if Billy or his father Chrisley were more private than most folk, or if there was something about their nature that made them more content to live halfway up the mountainside. Perhaps the uncut virgin timber, with hundreds of chestnut trees as well as the many other varieties of trees which were common then, appealed to them as an ideal place to make their home. There were plenty of game birds and animals. The springs of water, although small compared to others in the valley, were cold and clear and provided all the fresh water that was needed.

The houses, or log cabins as we might call them now, were built by cutting and hewing the tall trees, most of which were probably poplar. They were notched on the ends to make them fit as closely as possible, and a sealant made from mud was used to close the cracks that remained.

Rough surface rocks were gathered, chiseled, and broken to build the fireplaces and chimney. These stones were also held together with a plaster of mud. The fireplaces were made so that wood of three to five feet or more in length could be burned. The trees of the forest were the most plentiful asset they had, so they were not very careful in using it. What we would now consider to be valuable timber was then often rolled up in piles and burned to get the land ready to be tilled for gardens and such crops as corn and wheat.

The fireplace was not only used for warmth in winter, but the cooking was done over this same fire. When there was a separate kitchen from the big, all-purpose living room, the kitchen had its own fireplace for cooking.

Cooking was done by hanging large iron pots or kettles over the open fire. The bread was baked in a Dutch oven like kettle known as a "baker and lid." The lid to this baker had a rim around the edge, and when the baker and lid had both been preheated on the open fire, the cornbread dough or biscuits, if they were lucky enough to have them, were placed in the baker. Live coals were placed under the baker and on the lid, as it sat on the hearth before the open fire. In about 30 or 40 minutes, they took out the most delicious bread you have ever tasted, baked to a golden brown on top and bottom. Fortunately for me, this method of baking bread was still being used when I was a boy. Even after our marriage, Stella and I have enjoyed many a supper meal of this homemade bread, fresh country butter, and either sweet milk or buttermilk.

Another function served by the fireplace was to give light to the room. Many of us have heard of Abraham Lincoln's studying by firelight. This was the rule in most of rural America for many decades. Another source of light was obtained by fashioning a crude candle by placing a piece of linen or woolen cloth or cord in warm tallow (beef grease) and lighting the other end. For outside light at night when the moon was not shining, a dry wooden board was lit and carried; the flame gave enough light to walk by.

Matches as we know them were not available in those days, so each house was careful to keep some fire in the fireplace even in the warmest weather, because this had to be kindled to cook. If the fire should completely go out, they tried to restart it by striking a flintstone with a metal object to produce enough spark to ignite very fine, dry wood shavings somewhat in the manner that Boy Scouts do even yet. If a neighbor lived close enough, someone would go and borrow coals of fire. From this practice, the phrase, "Did you come to borrow some fire?" came into use whenever someone came and seemed to be in an unusual hurry.

The log cabin rarely had a glass window, for where would they get the glass? An opening in one or more of the walls was cut out, and a shutter was made to fit. If the weather was warm enough, the shutter was opened for light and ventilation; if not, it was kept closed for warmth.

The chairs and tables were made from wood there at the home. Benches were often used in place of chairs by taking a hewn board, making holes for legs and hewing four round sticks for the legs.

The beds were often made at home also. The mattress was filled with finely torn corn shucks, wheat straw, or other straw if they had it. At times, dried leaves were used. These were contained in a piece of material sewn together and called a "tick;" hence a shuck tick or straw tick or bed. As the family had time and could afford them, feathers plucked from geese or ducks were used to make pillows and feather beds which were placed on the straw

or shuck mattresses. These feather beds and homemade quilts kept the occupant snug and warm through the cold winter nights.

Most of the food came from the garden and fields. Fruit trees were planted and cared for. Bee colonies were found and placed in hives made from pieces of hollow log such as black gum, sweet gum, or a similar tree. Hogs and cattle were kept for meat, shortening, milk, and butter. When a steer was killed for beef, the hide was home-tanned, and homemade shoes were made for at least the children. Honey and cane molasses, or sorghum, were used for sweetening. Sugar, as we know it, was scarcely seen. Chickens, guineas, geese, ducks, and turkeys were used for eggs and meat.

As I have noted, stores were few and far between, and people learned to get along with what they had. Salt was one thing they had to buy, as well as coffee, when it came to be available, and a few tools such as axes, hoes, or mattocks. When these tools had been obtained, they were taken care of until they were completely worn out. There was usually someone in the area who did blacksmithing; he made and sharpened many of these tools. I am at a loss to know where he got the iron or metal needed for these tools. Other metal tools that were necessary were froes for making wooden roof shingles, and what was called an adze, a digging type of tool used to dig out a half log for a drinking trough for the livestock or a smaller one in which to feed hogs or poultry.

I am aware that much of this is common to the way of life in those days in the mountains of all the southern states. I have mentioned much of this just to set the stage for my thoughts. I shall now turn to 1888, looking as far into the past as I can and then turning to come down to the present.

CHAPTER II

JIM AND BECKY JANE START OUT TOGETHER

I believe my grandfather James had accepted Christ as his Savior at a rather young age. I think this had happened at a local Methodist church, possibly Roller's Chapel, and he may have joined this church at first.

There was some travel back and forth, mostly by walking, between the Wallen's Creek valley and the valley to the south, Blackwater. It is possible that the Sybert boys may have traveled over into this valley to attend church services and, no doubt, to see the young ladies of that area.

It was not unusual for folks to walk as far as five miles to attend church. This was the most common place for young people to meet. The ministers at that time often walked 10 to 20 miles, or if they were able to afford one, rode a saddle horse. Owning a riding horse in those days was the equivalent of having a sports car today.

It was probably at one of these church gatherings, that James and Rebecca Jane Fisher met. She was the oldest daughter of James Fisher and Mary Ann Johnson Fisher. The marriages of other Fishers, Johnsons, and Syberts will be considered later.

Jim and Becky Jane, as they were usually called, were near the same age. As already noted, he was born September 2, 1866. She was born May 3, 1867, so he was only seven months her senior.

Their courtship may have lasted for as long as two years. Many of the neighbors began to speculate that they were going to be married very soon, but they seemed to be very secretive, trying to give the impression they had not considered such a thing.

The record gives Jim and Becky Jane's wedding date as January 26, 1888. One would suspect that weddings took place on Saturday or Sunday, but a perpetual calendar indicates that the date was a Thursday. Jim crossed Powell Mountain from the north side riding one horse and leading another equipped with a side saddle. Neighbors who observed this knew then that the wedding was about to become a reality.

For those who may not be acquainted with how a side saddle was made to be used, especially by women, it had two horns instead of one, and only one stirrup, instead of two. A woman would sit in a side position with her right knee hooked between the two horns and her left foot in the stirrup. It would have been considered very improper, even immoral, for a woman to ride astraddle, especially in public.

This brings to mind the story of the country preacher who had heard that some of the young women had begun to ride in the same position in which men rode. As he warned his congregation against such an evil habit, he cried out in a very agitated manner, saying, "Just remember that if the Lord had intended for women to ride straddle, he never would have made side saddles."

Whether a night was spent at the Fisher home, on Wednesday night before the wedding day or Thursday night after the wedding took place, we do not know. Jim would had to have gone to Jonesville, the county seat, earlier in the week to obtain the marriage license.

Either on Thursday afternoon or Friday morning, the return trip across the mountain was made. We can be sure that had there been telephones in those days, they would have been carrying the news that Jim and Becky Jane had finally gotten married.

This is an appropriate time to mention that there were several variations of the spelling of the Sybert name. Some of these were Sibert, Cibert, and Seibert. A common way of speaking the name, even among those who knew better, was Syphers or Cifers. This spelling was never used officially and was only a common way of saying the name differently as was often done with names. (For example, the name Joyner was often pronounced as Jiner. One man whom I knew well, married a Joyner, yet almost always referred to the family as Jiner.) We "Syberts" still have trouble getting people to understand how to pronounce the name correctly. Many pronounce it as "Seibert."

I am not sure if Becky Jane had been to the Wallen's Creek side of the mountain before her marriage or if she had met Jim's parents. I am quite sure she already knew Chrisley and John, because as we shall see later, they were courting, not dating in those days, in the same neighborhood in which she lived.

The old log houses were built in such a way that most of the family slept in the same big room. There was not much privacy if a young couple had to live in the home of the groom's parents. The home of the senior Syberts had at some time been upgraded so that the first log cabin became a kitchen and a second cabin was built a few feet away with an open walkway between the two. The large kitchen sometimes served as an extra bedroom.

I am not sure how all this was arranged at first, but the understanding had already been reached between the old folks and the three boys as to where each one's share of the land would be. The mountain land had been added to by trade or purchase until there were about 130 acres in all. The homeplace stood near the center point and near the Taylor line, as I have noted. Jim and the others had agreed that his portion would be to the east, Chrisley's to the west, and John would have the homeplace. This arrangement usually carried the understanding that the youngest son, not having to build for himself, would have the responsibility of caring for the old folks.

I am not sure whether Jim had already started building on his part of the land before he had married, but if not, he began soon thereafter. The work on the house was not progressing as fast as Becky Jane had hoped, or perhaps it was Billy who thought it was going too slowly.

It was said of Billy that his personality was not so pleasant at times, and that Becky Jane was a strong-willed young woman, a trait she retained all her life. Maybe it was because Billy had not had daughters of his own, but he and Becky Jane did not hit it off at all.

After some period of bickering, Becky Jane had Jim take her back to her parents' home, and when the time came to go back, she told him she would return when their house was completed to the point that they could move into it.

I am quite certain the work progressed at a faster pace, and I also think Jim returned each weekend, as in the courting days, to inform her of the progress! It may have been three to six weeks until the two horses were again taken over the mountain, with one being ridden on the trip to the south side, but both as they came back to the north side again.

Here in this mountain cabin they settled, and after eleven children and 47 years together, Jim died on January 27, 1935, the day after their 47th anniversary.

CHAPTER III

RAISING A FAMILY

When Jim Sybert and his new bride, Becky Jane, settled into their newly erected log house in the early part of 1888, they were only a typical young married couple of that time. Many books have been published and articles written about conditions in the mountains of Kentucky, North Carolina, Tennessee, and Virginia, and with some variations, the people of any particular place lived much like all the others.

At first Jim and Becky Jane had only one large room. I think several years passed before the kitchen was added. This room, made from sawed lumber, was added on the east side, and another, made in the same manner, added on the west side, served as an extra bedroom. These rooms were about ten feet wide and as long as the main house, which may have been twenty feet square.

By today's standards the hours were long, and the work hard. The young women of those days needed to know how to cook and sew. The meals were prepared, as noted previously, on the open fireplace. Sewing skills were needed to make clothes for the family and quilts and sheets for the beds. The women often carried water from a nearby spring, worked the garden, and milked the cows. The milk was churned for butter, and the garden produce gathered for food.

Much of the surplus from the field and garden in those days was preserved by drying or pickling. Canning jars were not available until some years later; even if they had been, money with which to buy them would have been almost nonexistent.

The men were occupied clearing land; planting and cultivating crops; and building barns, cribs, and other outbuildings, all from split and hewn logs for the sides and floor and wood shingles for the roof. We wonder how the men and women found enough hours in the day for all the chores.

To provide for some of the necessities, Jim worked harvesting wheat in the Hickory Flats area of Lee County, across Wallen's Ridge to the north. This area has many hundreds of acres of level or semi-level land, whose owners raised a considerable amount of wheat and other grains.

The wheat began to ripen about the end of May or first of June. The labor of those able to assist in the harvest was greatly welcomed. The grain was cut with an instrument called a "cradle" which was made with a long metal blade attached to a handle and about four wooden "fingers" which caught the grain as it was cut. This allowed the grain to be laid in a straight "swath" with the heads of the grain all in the same direction. As one man used the cradle, another followed behind him and tied the grain in bundles, using a few straws of the grain to tie an arm full of grain. Before the end of the day, or if a shower of rain seemed to be coming, the workers stopped cutting and tying and stood the bundles up to make a "shock." Ten of these were set up, and then two more were arranged over them to make "cap" bundles. In this manner, the water and moisture drained from the shocks. Each shock contained a dozen bundles of wheat.

Jim was a man of only average build, being about 5'9" in height and weighing not more than 165 to 170 pounds at any time in his life. In spite of his height and weight, he was

considered one of the best "cradlers" in the area and had no trouble doing as much work in the wheat fields as any of the others. At times there were those who tried to show him or others how much more they could do, but Jim kept at his own pace, and as the day progressed, he was always cutting as much grain as any of the others. Some who used the cradle did not have the knack of it and would leave the grain tangled or cut an uneven swath so that some of the stubble left on the ground was high and some low. This made it more difficult for the men who tied the grain to handle it. Many times there were two or three competing to get behind Jim, as they found his grain very easy to handle.

He also had his ideas about what and how much to eat and drink during the time he worked in the fields. The hot weather would get the best of some, and Jim believed that eating a moderate amount and not drinking too much cold water or liquids helped him to avoid being overcome with heat.

The time of wheat harvest may have lasted from two to four weeks. They started at the farm which had the ripest grain and moved from farm to farm as the grain ripened.

I suppose Jim began this work in the first year of his marriage, 1888. I have heard others say that he continued each year for seven years. This work helped quite a lot in those early years.

I remember hearing him relate an incident which happened one day in the wheat fields. About mid-afternoon, a summer shower came up suddenly, and there was no building near in which to take shelter. It seemed they would really get soaked as the thunder, lightning, and rain came closer. Someone came up with the idea that since they were in a low place in a big field with no house in sight, they could remove their clothes, put them under the wet shocks, and take the rain upon their naked bodies. No one had a better idea, so they did so. In twenty or thirty minutes the shower had passed, and the sun came out. Their bodies were soon dry, and they put their clothes back on. The shower may have stopped the work for the day, but at least they had dry clothes, except for the sweat from the work.

As the days of spring turned toward summer in the first year of their marriage, Jim and Becky Jane knew their first child was on the way. I suppose they were not surprised or disappointed to know they would soon be parents. They worked with even greater zeal and joy in expectation of the blessed event.

As summer turned to fall, the crops were to be gathered, potatoes dug and all the other work completed. Long strings of dried beans were hanging from the walls of the house, and a large jar of pickled beans made, as well as cabbage kraut.

The potatoes may have been kept by digging a hole in the ground, lining it with grass straw or leaves, putting in the potatoes, covering over with dirt and then finally covering the cone-shaped pile with wood shingles. When potatoes were needed, a hole was made into where the potatoes were; a few were removed; and the hole covered over.

When the weather was cool enough, one or more hogs were butchered to supply meat and lard for seasoning for the year to come. Hogs were often partly fattened by allowing them to run out in the open woodland where chestnuts, acorns, and other nuts were eaten in addition to the wild weeds and other vegetation that was available. Some parts of the hogs which were not used as meat were saved, and from these "scraps" homemade soap was made. The ashes from the fireplace were stored in a container called an "ash-hopper." Lye was first made by pouring water over these wood ashes. This produced a strong

solution which was caught in some sort of container. When this solution was added to the meat scraps, intestines ("guts"), or whatever waste grease was available and cooked in a kettle over an outside fire, a good grade of homemade soap was the result. In many cases this was the only kind of soap they used for bodily washing as well as for washing clothes.

As for the washing of clothes, wash boards were not around in those days. The more delicate articles of clothing may have been washed by rubbing them together between the hands, boiling them in a kettle with the homemade soap added, and finally rinsing in a bath of clean water. The heavier clothes for everyday wear were dipped in a kettle of warm water with the soap added, removed one piece at a time, laid on a block of wood, and beaten with a wooden paddle known as a "battling stick" as they were turned over and over. These clothes were then rinsed clean as the others.

On Christmas Day, one day before they had been married eleven months, Jim and Becky Jane became parents; a fine baby boy who was given the name Marshall. The first child born in a family always seems special, and I am sure this one was no exception. Christmas was not observed in those times as it is now, but for these new parents, Christmas would always be an extra special day for them as they celebrated the birthday of their firstborn.

It is not necessary to try to imagine the second year of their married life. The buildings erected the year before were now in use; the new baby required care; but the other work was very much a repetition of the first year, including the annual trip to Hickory Flats for the wheat harvest.

By the time fall and winter came again, another child was well on the way. On February 3, 1890, another son was born and given the name Floyd. Marshall at this time was thirteen months and nine days old

Another year went by, and in almost the exact same time span, another son, named Walter, was born on March 13, 1891. Floyd was now thirteen months and ten days of age, and Marshall was two years, two months and nineteen days old.

Three sons born so closely together was not all that uncommon then. With the lack of all modern conveniences, a young mother with three baby sons still had to find the time to do all the cooking, washing, and carrying water in addition to caring for the children with only what help Jim could give in early morning and late at night when he had finished the field work and the care of the livestock. The children were breast-fed until the younger one pushed the older to a plate of food. This required extra time to feed the older one.

Little boys were not dressed in pants or rompers, but wore long dresses until they were three or four years of age. Becky Jane said that after the babies were large enough to crawl around on the floor, she would often set a bed leg on the end of their long dress when she had to leave the babies to carry water or to do some other chore. In this way, their movement was restricted, and they would not get hurt.

Once a serious accident did happen. Floyd had not been constrained or else had in some way gotten loose. He crawled up to the fireplace and put one of his hands in the hot ashes. Live embers burned it so severely that he had a crippled hand for the rest of his life. One or two fingers were burned so that part of the ends came off, and one was left crooked so that it lay in the palm of his hand. When he grew up, however, he never considered himself to be handicapped, but carried his part of the load wherever he worked.

I must continue, for as we know, these three boys were not all the children of this family. It must have seemed a long time, and may have been a pleasant surprise, when exactly twenty months after Walter was born, the next cry of a newborn baby was that of a little girl. The date was November 12, 1892, and her name was Mary Jane. Becky Jane may have thought, "Now I'll have someone to wash dishes when she grows enough." It is not known whether the boys were pleased to have a baby sister or were jealous of the attention she received.

The time span shortened somewhat between the arrival of the next baby, and on April 7, 1894, another girl arrived; she was given the name Cornie Myrtle. Mary Jane was 16 months and 25 days old when her baby sister was born. On February 18, 1896, the third girl was born and given the name Lydia Catherine. At this time, Cornie was 22 months and 11 days old. For the next two years, there were three boys and three girls, but 22 days past her second birthday, Catherine died. I have never heard much said about the cause of her death, but to have six healthy children born in little more than seven years was no small miracle.

This might be a good time to discuss the home remedies of those days. The use of herbs and bark of trees was a common practice. The herbs were gathered in summer and fall, and teas were made by boiling some of the herbs and drinking the solution. No doubt some of this tea had a sedative effect and helped the sick person to rest. Some of these herbs were sage, pennyroyal (pennyrile), rats vein, blackroot, life-ever-lasting, and others. Cough syrup was made by boiling wild cherry bark, slippery elm bark, and, in some cases, herbs, then adding honey and whiskey if any was around.

Ointment for croup or chest congestion was made from a mixture of melted lard and turpentine or pine resin and such other things they thought helpful. For diaper rash and irritation, the dirt from the nest of the dirt dauber, a form of wasp, was crumbled into fine dust and used as we now use baby powder.

Doctors in those days were few and far between. Jim's mother, Jane, had a relative, perhaps an uncle, who was a well-known doctor. In extreme cases, they would probably have sought his help. Doctor Kimberling lived several miles away, and going to get the doctor was an all day job. If, in such a case, the doctor was out seeing a patient, they would get information about his whereabouts, and proceed until they found him.

When Catherine died on March 10, 1898, it may have been the first serious illness among the six children. The tragic burn of Floyd's hand perhaps was the most serious other thing that had happened.

The death of the little girl also left a gap in the family as there was not then a small child to care for. Cornie was now the youngest; and she was almost four years old. If she enjoyed the extra attention of being the baby of the family again, it was not for long.

On May 4, 1898, another baby arrived, and the wheels of chance turned again from girls to boys. As the first boy had his date of birth at such an easy time to remember, Christmas, this one proved to be a belated birthday gift for Becky Jane. Her own birthday had been the day before, May 3, and at the age of 31 years and one day, her seventh child was born.

They named him Dillard, and he and his mother always remembered how close their birthdays were. He would prove to be the middle boy, although not the middle child, of the family. There were already three boys older than he, and later there would be three younger boys.

As we know, there was no such thing as "planned parenthood" in those days, and apparently no thought was given to time between children. Dillard was only 20 months and 23 days old when his little brother arrived. The day and year of his birth, were always easy to remember, January 27, 1900, one day after Jim and Becky Jane's twelfth wedding anniversary. This son was given the double name of David Daniel, and thus began the life of D.D. Sybert.

The older boys by this time must have been carrying a great part of the load of caring for the younger ones. By the time David came along, Marshall was a large boy of eleven years of age. Floyd lacked about seven days of being ten, and Walter was almost nine, and a great deal of responsibility was falling on their shoulders. Mary Jane, now a big girl of 8 and 1/2, was also doing her share; washing dishes, helping with the meals, and learning the art of washing clothes and sewing. We shall see that all this experience came in handy later.

David had grown to the ripe old age of two years and almost nine months when the first boy born in a fall month came along, born November 19, 1902. He was given the name Robert Patrick, but was destined to be known simply as Bob.

There had seemed to be a set pattern in the family births, three boys, three girls, then three more boys. So it may have been that as the latter part of 1904 went by, a great deal of speculation centered around the possibility of another Christmas baby, and if so, on whenever the date might be, there would surely be a girl born this time. Christmas came, and Marshall celebrated his 16th birthday, but no baby sister. New Year's Day, 1905, also passed, and the time was drawing near. On January 5, to everyone's surprise, the cigars, if they had given them in those days, would have said, "It's a boy!" He who proved to be the youngest of seven boys was given the name Herbert.

Now that the pattern of births had been broken with four boys coming one after another, the question may have been: "Will this be the last one?"

Whatever the guesses were, by late spring or early summer after Herbert had passed his second birthday, the by now well-experienced parents began to await yet another addition to the family. We do not know how much they may have discussed whether it would be a boy or girl. Perhaps another girl would be very welcome and could again add a woman's touch to the household as she grew up. I speculate on these thoughts, but yet I rather think that they were always from beginning to end resigned to the will of God and were not too much troubled as to whether it was going to be a girl or boy.

Herbert was nine months and eight days past his second birthday when the last of eleven children arrived November 15, 1907. Surely no one complained when they said "It's a girl." She was given the name Mattie Golden. No doubt this new baby girl was a joy for all the family, but four months past her second birthday, she died, having lived only slightly longer than Catherine.

There were now nine children left, seven boys and two girls.

The total number of eleven had been born in a little less than nineteen years. Marshall was nineteen on Christmas Day, 1907, and the little girl, Mattie, was one month and ten days old on that same Christmas Day. By the time of her birth, Jim had passed his 41st birthday on September 2, 1907, and Becky Jane was 40 on May 3 of that year.

While we are thinking of this family as a unit, we could allow our minds to wonder again at the amount of food that would have to be served at each meal. Clothes which were not worn out were passed down from older to younger ones until they could be worn no longer.

As already mentioned, each one did his or her share of the chores. As they became old enough, there was school to attend. This was a large one-room building with all the different levels of learning taught by one teacher, at times a man and at others, a woman. The school term was usually no longer than five months, six at the most. Even then the harvest work in early fall caused the absence of many of the larger boys who were needed in the fields.

It was said of Walter especially that he did not like the confinement of school at all, and Jim was forced to lay many lashes to his back to get him to the schoolhouse. Even then, he would hide along the way or slip away before the day ended if he could. I suppose Marshall and Floyd were often asked to report on the activities of their younger brother.

In addition to the misfortune of Floyd's burning his hand, another accident among the boys may be of interest. When Dillard was a youngster of four or five, he went with Jim to the barn. Perhaps he did this regularly, but at this particular time, he climbed up in a manger where a mare was sheltered in the adjoining stall. She was the proud mother of a rather young colt at the time, and seeing the boy looking at the colt, she supposed he posed some threat to her baby. Dillard at this time was a husky child with a round face and puffy cheeks. The mare promptly proceeded to reach up and get a good-sized bite of one of his cheeks. I am sure a loud howl was heard, and Jim came running to find a very severe wound on the young boy's face. The only treatment was to bind the face as well as possible and apply whatever ointment or home remedy they thought would be soothing and healing. As he grew older, the scar was not so noticeable, but it always remained as a reminder of what could happen to a child when curiosity leads him too far astray. In our times, such an occurrence would be followed by a speedy trip to a hospital emergency room or a doctor's office, but there was no hospital then, and it was too far or inconvenient to find a doctor.

David related an experience that occurred when they were a little older and which could have been tragic. Becky Jane's father, James Fisher, had been invited to move over on the north side of the mountain. This must have been after the death of his wife, Mary Ann. He had built a one-room log house and lived there for some time. Some of the Sybert boys probably stayed with him at night. He had made a nice small sled with which to pull his firewood close to the house.

On one occasion, the cousins of the Syberts from Becky Jane's side of the family were visiting. The cousins were Bledsoes, Becky Jane's sister Melvina's sons, and thus James Fisher was also their grandfather. All the boys decided it would be fun to borrow Grandpa Fisher's sled. Since they lived quite a distance away and didn't visit often, the Bledsoe boys were chosen to ask for the sled. Their request was finally granted, and as many as could piled onto the sled and began a long descent down the hill from the family home toward the barn. The ground was frozen, perhaps with snow, and the farther down the hill they came, the faster the sled ran. The sled finally struck a small rock and threw the passengers into a large pile of cane stalks where molasses had been made in the fall. No one was seriously injured, but the sled was banged up. If they had not been dumped into the pile of cane stalks, they would have landed in a large rock pile or run into the side of the barn and sustained greater injuries than they did.

I mention these things to remind us that "boys will be boys," and at whatever time they may have lived, they have always found a way to entertain themselves. I am not sure just what these boys did for sport or other recreation, but the hills were there to roam, trees to climb, rocks to throw, and small game to hunt. When they had time to be with neighbors their own ages, I am sure they did not get bored but could always find something to do.

The girls probably made their own dolls and played at keeping house. In this particular family, as with others, boys and girls also played games with each other.

CHAPTER IV

THE FISHERS AND JOHNSONS

To get a better view of the families of Jim and Becky Jane Sybert and their children, it is necessary to look back at the connection of the Fishers and Johnsons.

As we have already seen, Becky Jane's father was James Fisher, and her mother was Mary Ann Johnson Fisher. While Jim and Becky Jane were my paternal grandparents, my maternal grandmother also was of the same Fisher and Johnson connection. Her maiden name was Martha Jane Fisher. Her father was Ira Fisher, brother of James and her mother was Elizabeth Johnson Fisher, sister of Mary Ann. I know it gets confusing, but my two grandmothers were double first cousins.

To go a step further, I have the record of Henry Fisher, who was born about 1818, and his wife Betty, probably Elizabeth Bledsoe, who was born about 1820. I believe these two were married about the year 1839. They became the parents of 18 children, having two sets of twins. Some of the children, however, died in early childhood.

The names of the children, their date of birth, and whom they married, where known, are as follows. Ibbey, whose correct name may have been Isabel, was born January 20, 1840, and married Fielder Goins. Ira was born February 19, 1842, and married Elizabeth Johnson. Millie was born August 23, 1843, and married Johnnie Johnson. James, born March 26, 1845, married Mary Ann Johnson. Mahalie, born June 20, 1846, probably died young. Elizabeth, born December 14, 1847, may have also died young. Andrew Jackson (Jack) was born April 20, 1848, and married Litha Johnson. Thomas Jefferson (Jeff) was born September 18, 1850, and married Susan Johnson, a sister to Mary Ann and Elizabeth. Mary and Susan, the first set of twins, were born January 29, 1852. Mary died young. Susan, known as Sookie, married a Riley. Margaret, born June 19, 1853, married Chrisley Sybert, brother of Jim. Nancy Ann, born October 19, 1854, married John Hilton. Chaney Jane, born June 5, 1856, died young. Henry, known as Bud, was born March 25, 1858. Amos and George, the second set of twins, were born March 20, 1859, and both died young. Siotha was born October 7, 1860. Wesley Floyd was born November 10, 1861, and died young.

The story has come down that Betty, the mother of the 18 children listed above, prayed after the last one was born that the Lord would give her two more to make an even twenty. Maybe she thought a score would be a perfect number, but, her prayer was not answered.

Of these 18, I was privileged to know (and I speak of them as uncle or aunt) Uncle Jeff, Aunt Susan (Sookie Riley), Aunt Margaret, Uncle Bud, and Aunt Siotha. They were actually my great-great-uncles and aunts.

Of the Johnson family, as it pertains to my grandmothers' generations, my information is a little more sketchy. There were two or three different families of Johnsons into which some of the Fishers married.

I have the record of John H. Johnson, whose wife's name was Sarah (maiden name unknown). They were married about 1840. Their daughter, Mary Ann, was born September 25, 1841. Mary Ann married James Fisher, and they were the parents of Becky

Jane. John and Sarah were also the parents of Elizabeth, born in 1846, who became the wife of Ira Fisher, and the parents of Susan, the wife of Jeff Fisher.

We also have John (Johnnie) Johnson, husband of Millie Fisher, but he may have not been closely related, if at all, to John Johnson, the husband of Sarah.

Finally, Jack (A.J.) Fisher married Litha Johnson, but again, she was not closely related, if at all, to the other Johnsons.

Some of the previous statements are repetitious, but it is necessary to emphasize these different marriages, for I will have to come back to some of them several more times.

Concerning the Johnsons, I can remember two great-great-uncles, Uncle Ira and Uncle Enoch, who were brothers of Mary Ann and Elizabeth. Ira Johnson died at the home of Jim and Becky Jane about the year 1926 and is buried in the Sybert family cemetery near the old Sybert family home.

Henry Fisher, father of the 18 children, was an ordained minister. It has been told that when he was being ordained, someone having a part in the ordination service asked questions in this manner. "Are you the father of 18 children?" Answer: "Yes." "Are you the father of a Jack?" Answer: "Yes" One of this sons, as I listed, was named Jack. I have always doubted the truth of this story.

Another story says that when Ibbey Goins, oldest of the 18 children, had adult children of her own, she was present at the church where she was a member when it was time to elect the church officials for the coming year. When the time came to elect the clerk (secretary) of the church, Ibbey arose and addressed the moderator and congregation by saying, "I want to make a move and a second that my son John be elected clerk of this church. I know he is not a member and does not claim to be a Christian, but he is a powerful good scribe." I am of the opinion that some way was found to defeat her motion and second!

I have been told that Jack and Jeff swapped coats back and forth several times during the course of a winter and sometimes one or the other paid a few cents difference. When spring came and they balanced their books, each one declared he had come out with a nickel profit in the transaction. I haven't figured that one out yet.

James Fisher never declared any call to the ministry, but he was very active in church work. He often spoke during church services in the way of giving his testimony or speaking in a way that was called exhortation. He was often called upon to lead the public prayer during the service.

The Fishers and Johnsons lived on the Blackwater side of Powell Mountain near Flower Gap, on what is known as Newman's Ridge. I am not sure about the location of the John and Sarah Johnson home, but I have been shown where the Henry and Betty Fisher home was. It was located about halfway up the ridge toward Flower Gap and to the left of the road as it now goes up the north side of the ridge. Henry and Betty probably owned several hundred acres of land, as it seems that most of the sons inherited a portion of the land. In fact, the part inherited by Jack Fisher is still owned by a grandson, Robert Fisher, so that this much of the land is still in the family name.

I have also been told where the James Fisher and Ira Fisher homes were. Even though the Fishers may have owned a great deal more acreage than the Syberts, I suppose the standard and manner of living were about the same.

CHAPTER V

CHRISLEY SYBERT AND MARGARET FISHER

As previously noted, Billy and Jane Sybert had three sons: Chrisley, James, and John. I will now turn to the life of the older son, Chrisley, who was referred to as Chris. The name Chrisley was a variation of the original name Christian, which was the name of Billy's father, Christian, Jr., and grandfather, Christian, Sr. Chrisley was born on December 25, 1864, exactly 24 years before Marshall, the oldest son of Jim and Becky Jane.

Billy Sybert and Jane Kimberling were married February 24, 1864, during the Civil War, or the War between the States. It seems that Billy may have served a few months in this conflict but was probably discharged because of a crippled foot which caused him to walk with a limp.

In the mountains of southwest Virginia and east Tennessee, many neighbors were divided in their sentiments in the war. Some favored the North (Yankees) and some the South (Rebels). Evidently, Billy was strongly in favor of the Southern cause, although very few people in the mountain area had any slaves or any other reason for their feelings, except that they considered themselves to be Southerners in thought and action.

I mention this reference to the war to explain a statement that Chris often made in regard to his birth date. He would often say he was born "in the year of the surrender." Actually, the war did not completely end until April of 1865 when General Lee surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox, Virginia. This was only about three or four months after Chris's birth, and I suppose this statement had been made by his parents many times and thus when one asked him the date of his birth, more than likely he would give the answer about the "year of the surrender" rather than December 25, 1864. If he were pressed a little more, he would give the exact date.

In the course of our lives, we have all noticed that the traits of personality and habits of life may vary greatly among children of the same family. To discuss the lives of Chris and his wife, one must note some of the differences in the personalities of Chris and Jim. John, as we shall see later, died at a rather young age, but in the records we have, he seemed to be more like Jim, and it is said they were very close.

I do not mean to imply that Chris was a rascal or crook or that he did not have good points of character. But he was more gruff or harsh in his speech; more self-centered in his thoughts and actions; and at times was easily influenced by other people without giving serious consideration to the consequences or effect it might have on himself or his relatives. I hope these words will help us understand some of the traits of his character. In this respect, he may have been more like his father, Billy, than his mother, Jane.

Chris, Jim, and John grew up under the same conditions and as any other brothers of their time. There was not a great deal of opportunity for education, but they learned from their father and by experience that whatever they received from life would be earned by the labor and strength of their own hands and minds.

When Jim and Becky Jane married early in 1888, I suppose Chris began to think a little more seriously about following suit. At any rate, he married later in the same year, August 25, 1888. It is possible the three young brothers may have travelled together in the time of

their courtships, for each of them obtained a wife from the same area, and each wife, as we shall see, was very closely related to the others.

I previously listed the names of Henry and Betty Fisher and their 18 children. As we have seen, Becky Jane, Jim's wife, was the daughter of James Fisher and Mary Ann Johnson Fisher. James was the fourth of the 18 children. Farther down the list, following a set of twins, we see the name of Margaret, born June 19, 1853, the eleventh child of Henry and Betty. She apparently was somewhat shy, for we see that while most of the young women married by the age of 20, Margaret was still unmarried in her early thirties.

It may have been that Jim and Becky Jane started their courtship first, or it could have been the other way around, but Chris and Margaret were attracted to each other.

We recall that the old Sybert farm on Powell Mountain contained approximately 140 acres of land. When Jim and Becky Jane married, the agreement apparently had already been made as to which part each son of Billy and Jane would receive.

As Jim's share had been on the east side and John was to have the old home place in the middle, the share that Chris received was on the west side. This part of the land was somewhat more fertile, and parts of it were easier to cultivate than much of the rest.

Because Chris was the oldest of the three brothers, it would be reasonable to assume that he was given first choice. His share was eight to ten acres smaller than either of the other two parts.

At the time of his marriage, Chris lacked four months being 24 years old, but Margaret was already two months past her 35th birthday. Becky Jane's brother-in-law, Chris, now became her uncle by marriage, as Margaret was her father's sister.

I think Chris must have begun work on his house in the early spring of 1888, and I believe by the time of the wedding that it was pretty well ready for them to move into. The house into which Chris and Margaret moved was also a one-room log cabin. They lived in it with only one small addition throughout the 42 years of their married life.

Chris and Margaret never had children, perhaps because of the difference in their ages, or perhaps for other reasons. Margaret was quiet and of a very kind and pleasing nature, and if, as we hear, opposites attract, their life together was without very much discord. She always used his birth name when talking to him or about him, and her greatest pleasure was to do whatever would please "Chrisley."

When I consider the large family of Jim and Becky Jane and the fact that Chris and Margaret had only themselves, it is difficult to imagine the difference in the two households. I am quite sure that Chris had some delight in his nephews and nieces as they grew up less than a mile around the mountainside. In his own way, he loved children, but part of this care showed in the pleasure he obtained in doing things to pester them. His antics sometimes left them at the point of tears, yet they always seemed glad to see him again.

The three brothers often worked together at crop time and harvest time, exchanging favor for favor. If either one did not always have two horses for a team, they would combine what each had and work together for their common interest. As Jim's family increased, they probably tilled some of Chris's land and John's land for the benefit of all.

As time went by, more of the mountain land was cleared as the trees were needed for building material and heat and the land for pasture and crops. As with the others, Chris set out fruit trees, had bee hives, and fenced his garden and other vegetable tracts with wooden "palings" in the picket fence style. His barn consisted first of one large stall made of hewn logs and covered with wooden shingles, as were buildings of all kinds. He later used sawed lumber to build around the log stall. Cribs, hog pens, and other small buildings were built in the same manner.

In later years, they had a little herb garden fenced with the "palings" where they grew "golden seal," an herb with yellow roots, used for home remedies. They also had ginseng and other herbs. They used many of the same herb remedies as Jim and Becky Jane.

As the apple trees began to bear, drying was a favorite way of preserving the fruit. Chris built a small drying house with ovens (kilns) made of stone and plastered mud. After they peeled and cut the apples, they dried them over the fire in the ovens. When the fruit was well-dried, it was put in cloth bags which were laid out in the warm sunshine to remove any residue of moisture and enhance the drying process. These dried apples, when cooked, were delicious to eat as dessert or between the layers of molasses sweetened stack cakes.

With all of his rough manner and cantankerous ways, Chris had become a Christian before his marriage or shortly thereafter. He first became a member of Osborne's Chapel Church and later a member of the Primitive Baptist Church on Wallen's Creek. This church was first called Lawson Schoolhouse because the building was also used for school purposes. Finally, a small church building was erected called Davis Chapel.

Chris not only attended the church where he was a member, but quite often crossed the mountain to either Blackwater Lick Church or Osborne's Chapel. He no doubt enjoyed the worship service, but he also knew that wherever the preacher was invited to dinner he would find a good meal, and so he usually followed along with the preacher. There was never any resentment on the part of those where the meal was being served, as this brand of Southern hospitality had been handed down from generation to generation.

Elder E. A. Robinette was a well-known minister of the time, and as the country churches had services on only one weekend per month, he often had from two to four churches to visit, much in the manner of the old "circuit riders" as they were known among the Methodist congregations.

Preacher Robinette knew well Chris's fondness of going where the preacher was invited. The following conversation and event happened once when church service had just concluded at Davis Chapel. Chris's manner was to ask a question twice before the person to whom it was addressed had time to answer. He ran up to Preacher Robinette and asked very eagerly, "Where are you going for dinner, Emory? Where are you going for dinner?" The preacher paused for a moment as if in serious thought and then replied, "Well Chrisley, it seems that you have been wanting me to go to your house for some time, and since I don't have other plans, and it is on my way home anyway, I thought I would go with you today." Chris may have been somewhat surprised, but he soon recovered. He found one of the nearby neighbor girls and persuaded her to go along to help Margaret prepare the meal. I don't recall if it was said that Margaret was at the church service or not, but if not, when they arrived at the house, the preacher said something along the line of, "Margaret, don't go to a lot of trouble for us. Just fry some ham meat and some eggs; make some biscuits and gravy and some good coffee; have some butter and honey; and we will make out." Incidentally, the preacher had persuaded two or three others to come

along for the meal. With the help of the neighbor girl, in a reasonable amount of time, everything the preacher had suggested was on the table, and needless to say, a good time was enjoyed by all.

Chris usually kept guineas around for their eggs and the noise they made when they became excited. Early one spring when the guineas had begun laying and the eggs were accumulating, he asked one of the men in the community, Benton Elkins, to come up, and they would have all the guinea eggs they could eat. (Many people think the guinea egg is more flavorful than the chicken egg.) When meal time came, Margaret announced that dinner was ready. In the big log room, the dining table was very near the fireplace, so they simply turned their chairs around to start the meal. Margaret produced a platter of fried guinea eggs. Chris took two or three eggs for his plate, and Mr. Elkins began to eat. In a few short minutes, Chris had cleaned his plate and began to turn his chair back toward the fireplace. Margaret seemed surprised that Chrisley had finished eating so quickly, but when she wondered aloud about it, Chris replied, "I've eaten enough for anybody; eat enough for anybody." Mr. Elkins, knowing Chris as he did, merely continued his meal until his hunger pangs were satisfied.

Chris did not travel alone very far or to any place where he was not already acquainted with someone. On occasion, if he could go with someone he knew and trusted, he would venture out as he did occasionally to attend the association of the churches, an annual gathering which was held at a different church each year.

One year the association was at a church in Hawkins County, Tennessee, and Chris decided to attend after learning that Hugh Fannon was going. He knew Mr. Fannon well and enjoyed his company. A part of the land owned by each came together at the top of Powell Mountain.

They arrived at the place of the association, and after the activities of the first day had ended, they were invited into a home to stay for the night, perhaps for the duration of the meeting. This was the custom for taking care of visitors from out-of-town churches. After they had settled in at the home, the lady of the house came out to see how many she would be serving at dinner and to get somewhat acquainted with them. After learning some of the names, she asked some personal questions for the sake of conversation. "How old are you, Mr. Sybert?" she asked. His reply was, "About ten years older than Hugh Fannon." "Where do you live, Mr. Sybert?" she tried again. His answer, "My land joins Hugh Fannon's." She had not met Mr. Sybert or Mr. Fannon before that day, so if Mr. Fannon did not explain the situation, she did not get a great deal of information.

Many humorous stories have come down to us about Chris. Some people of the community would sometimes chide him until he would get quite angry. This trait of human nature is manifested in most of us to some degree in that we use what we think are oddities of other people for our own pleasure and entertainment.

For all the humor on the one hand and quick temper on the other, he was willing to help anyone whom he considered to be his friend in times of sickness, death, or other times of need.

One event happened before his brother John, and their mother died. It had been agreed that they would have a family picture made on a particular day. The photographer came to the house to take the picture. I don't know if some of the other pictures we have were made at that time, but one of the pictures was of the three sons, Chris, Jim, and John, and their mother, Jane. Jane was seated in a chair with Chris also seated on her left; Jim and

John stood behind them. Something happened at the last moment to arouse his anger, and to show his displeasure at the whole affair, Chris ran his fingers through his hair and tousled it completely out of shape. The picture was taken and has come down to us, as he looked at that moment.

Down through the years, whenever younger members of the family have expressed their feelings in a tantrum or fit of anger, the name "Chris" has been applied to them. In this way, perhaps more than should be justified, some of his mannerisms live on.

Some of his character traits may have been due to an inferiority complex which he would never have admitted, even to himself. The fact that Jim was more adept at the various tasks they encountered and was called upon more often when a special skill was required may have affected Chris's manner. Chris was not without many skills of his own, but it is possible there was some feeling of jealousy toward Jim and others who may have surpassed him in some ways.

I recall hearing of an incident which resulted in his selling about eight acres off the west end of his share of the mountain farm. He had been persuaded to accept a certain amount of money during an election to vote for a candidate or group of candidates for whom he might not otherwise have voted. It may have been a "setup," because he was seen accepting the money, and a report was made to the authorities. He was fined some amount, probably not so large by today's standards, but he found himself with an indebtedness he could not pay. After selling the few acres of land, which brought his share from about 40 acres down to 32, he was able to settle the matter. I seem to recall that he lost his voting rights for a while, but I think they were later restored.

As he and Margaret began to grow older, they talked about the possibility of becoming unable to take care of themselves. Some time in the summer or fall of 1924, he suggested to his nephew, Dillard, and Dillard's wife, Annie, my parents, that if they would agree to take care of them until their death, they would deed to them the little farm of 32 acres. Dillard and Annie discussed the idea and, having no land or home at the time, they found it to be a feasible and attractive offer.

By the early part of 1925, the proper deed with the necessary provisions had been written and recorded. Dillard constructed a two-room house near the log house in which Chris and Margaret lived, and moved in. The small farm had fertile soil and an ample supply of wood. In addition, there was always the possibility of renting additional acreage from the nearby neighbors.

The arrangements seemed to work well for two or three years, but Chris became dissatisfied. There is a strong possibility that he was influenced by people who thought it funny to hear him complain about the fact that Dillard had taken his land away from him. He became so angry that he demanded that a certain part of the land be deeded back to him, and he would again make his own way. To pacify him and soothe his feelings, it was agreed, and papers were drawn which returned a portion of the land to him. This action pleased him, but it was inconvenient for Dillard, as it required a fence to be built, which caused extra effort in getting the livestock to water.

Even with this arrangement, Chris, for some time, would scarcely speak to Dillard or accept any help of suggestions he might offer.

As time passed, Chris's ability to live as he desired and have independence from Dillard soon came to an end. His eyesight was failing, but he said nothing. As long as he could get by, his determination carried him on.

One day, Chris was carrying some corn to the store either to sell or to have ground for meal when he somehow lost the path and could not regain his bearings. He fell over the side of a rather high rock and bruised himself. Someone saw him, got help, and brought him home. It was soon discovered that his failing eyesight had caused the fall.

After recovering from the effects of the fall, he was taken to an eye specialist who informed Dillard that Chris had cataracts on both eyes. To operate for this kind of eye problem was much more serious then than it is now.

While waiting to see if the operation would be necessary, the problem rapidly grew worse. For a long time, he was in a state of constant torture which the doctor said was due to the fact that the optical nerves were actually dying. For months, during his waking hours, he continually rubbed his eyes and declared they had worms in them. I suppose the twitching of the infected nerves gave him this sensation. He felt that those who were with him should be able to see the worms and get them out of his eyes. He would become very agitated when told that none were there, or they could not be seen. The doctor could not offer any further help for the condition.

Finally, as he became totally blind, the agony began to lessen and finally ceased, and his feelings of resentment and anger began to go away. He was relatively free from pain for a few months, but his general health began to worsen. The condition which was then called "dropsy" began to develop and gradually grew worse. During this time his feelings toward Dillard completely changed, and instead of anger and resentment, he felt that no one else could care for him. He often would experience times of smothering, and it was very difficult for him to breathe. When he had one of these attacks, he wanted Dillard to come regardless of who was present with him. Often at night, when other nephews or neighbors came to sit with him, if he had a pain or smothering attack, they would have to go to the other house and awaken Dillard. When he arrived, the sound of his voice seemed to bring peace to Chris.

His humility and inner peace during his last months were remarkable, and after assuring his friends and family many times that all was well with his soul, he passed on to complete rest November 6, 1930, a few weeks shy of his 66th birthday.

During the time of his sickness, Margaret was beside him every possible moment. She had passed her 77th birthday before his death. For several months, as Chris's condition worsened, she was persuaded to spend the nights at Dillard and Annie's house, but she always returned to be with her beloved Chrisley during the day. When he passed on, she quietly accepted it, but it was evident that she now had no great joy in life. The following March she became ill with what at the time seemed to be no more than a deep cold or a touch of flu. On Sunday afternoon, March 29, 1931, she suddenly and perhaps eagerly passed through the silent gate of death.

As I began writing this chapter about these two very simple mountain people, I did not expect to write half this much. As the memories of those childhood days flooded my mind, I may have seen their lives in a deeper and richer way than ever before. May we all remember that there is a divine purpose in life. Regardless of where we live or how poor and insignificant we may be, someone farther down the way may pause to remember that we too once passed through this course until our race was finished.

CHAPTER VI

JOHN SYBERT AND LYDIA FISHER AND FAMILY

I have dealt at some length with the two oldest sons of Billy Sybert and his wife, Jane Kimberling. As we know, the oldest of their sons was Chrisley (Chris) whose wife was Margaret Fisher; they lived on the west end of the old Sybert farm, and they had no children. James, the second son, who was usually called Jim, married Rebecca Jane (Becky Jane) Fisher, the daughter of James Fisher and Mary Ann Johnson. James Fisher was a brother of Margaret, who was Chris's wife. Jim and Becky Jane lived on the east end of the old mountain farm, and, as I have described, became the parents of eleven children.

We now come to the third of the sons of Billy and Jane, whose name was John. As Chris and Jim had found their choice of a wife among the Fisher families, John was not an exception to the rule. Her name was Lydia Fisher; her father was Ira Fisher, a brother of James and Margaret, and her mother was Elizabeth Johnson, a sister to Mary Ann, the wife of James Fisher. So we notice again that Jim's wife, Becky Jane, and John's wife, Lydia, were double first cousins, and Margaret, Chris's wife, was their aunt.

John may have accompanied the other boys during the time of their courtship, because all the Fishers lived in the same area. John and Lydia may not have begun their courtship until about the time Jim and Chris married; their courtship may have lasted for more than seven years. Which of the two was responsible for not making up their mind sooner, we do not know. Perhaps it was a little indecision on the part of both. At least seven years passed from the time Jim and Chris had married and settled in their respective log cabins until John and Lydia finally took the plunge into the waters of matrimony.

It may have been that Billy and Jane began to push John a little, for he was past 27 years of age when he finally brought Lydia to the mountain as his wife. John was born August 3, 1868, and it was November 15, 1895, when he married. Lydia was born July 4, 1872, so she was a little past 23 at the time of the wedding.

We don't know how the old folks (Billy and Jane) reacted to the other two weddings except that Billy and Becky Jane did not get along very well after she married Jim. In John and Lydia's case, the story has come down that Billy himself went to obtain the marriage license for them. When he arrived at the office to get the license, he is said to have told the man in the office, "I want to get a marriage license for my son, John, and the Fisher girl." As there were several of the Fisher girls who were not married, I suppose the man in the office needed a little more information.

John and Lydia made their home with Billy and Jane, and so they did not have to wait for a house to be built for them. It was already understood that the old homeplace with an appropriate amount of land would be given to John as the custom often was for the youngest son to have the portion where the family home had stood.

John and Lydia became the parents of four children, but two of them died in childhood. The first child was a son named Monroe. He was born November 6, 1896, but he died the following April 8, 1897, at the age of only 5 months. The next child was a daughter named Parolee, born June 28, 1898. As she lived to adulthood, I will write more about her later. Another son, named Roy, was born April 6, 1902, but he died in February of 1903, being less than a year old. The last child born to John and Lydia was a son named Creed who

was born November 6, 1904, exactly eight years after the birth of the first child. Creed lived to be almost 33 years of age, but never married. I will also write more about him later.

Only two months after John and Lydia's third child was born, John's father, Billy, died June 7, 1902. He was about 7 and 1/2 months past his 72nd birthday. This left John as the head of the house for the first time in his life, and Jane a widow at the age of 68.

John had this responsibility for only five years, for on July 4, 1907, he died of typhoid fever. I heard the old folks say that John had planned to have Marshall, Floyd, and Walter go to Jonesville with him for a Fourth of July celebration. However, he became ill suddenly just a few days prior to the 4th and died on the day of the celebration. It was also Lydia's birthday, and she was left a widow at the age of 35. John lacked one month being 39 at the time of his death, and he and Lydia had been together only twelve years.

As John died at an early age, I don't have a great deal of knowledge about him. His personality was probably more like that of Jim than Chris, and it is said that Jim and John were closer in their relationship than either was with Chris.

It seems that as long as John lived, he and Jim worked together as they farmed the mountainside. They probably had come to own a wagon together and exchanged horses for work. Such farm machinery as they had, they used in a manner of joint ownership. I am sure that Chris was also welcome to use whatever he needed at any time.

I am reasonably sure that John was a religious man, but I have no knowledge as to whether he was a member of any church.

When John died, Lydia was left with a daughter, Parolee, then nine years old, and Creed, who was not yet three. John's mother, Jane lived three more years after John's death.

Between the time of Billy's death in 1902 and John's death in 1907, the partition deed for the mountain farm was drawn up and signed by Chris and Margaret, Jim and Becky Jane, John and Lydia, and Jane. This made legal and binding the arrangements which had already been in effect.

Lydia was left in a rather bad way when John died as there was no man left in the home to carry on the outside work to support the family. Jane was still living, but no doubt she was getting quite frail by this time. Thus, Lydia and Parolee made up the work force to do the gardening and tending to the outside chores. I am of the opinion that Jim and the three older sons of his family helped on a sharecropper basis and no doubt helped in any way needed without thought of pay.

Jane died July 9, 1910, having outlived her youngest son by three years and 5 days. She was two months past her 76th birthday. With her passing, the older generation for her descendants was gone.

Although Lydia was a rather young woman when John died, she apparently never thought of marrying again and remained a widow for the rest of her life.

Parolee married Harrison Childress on May 12, 1914. She was one and a half months shy of her 16th birthday; Harrison was a little more than four years older than Parolee. They settled in at the old home place and spent their entire married life there where Billy and

Jane had reared their family. Harrison farmed the mountain fields, and as Creed, who was not quite ten years old when Harrison and Parolee married, grew to manhood, they worked together as brothers.

Sometimes part of their crops were grown on some of the neighbors' land, and they paid either one-half or one-third of the crops that were produced to the landowner. It was in this manner that those who had but a small tract of land were able to make up for the small amount of crops that they would have had. It was usually to the advantage of those who had larger tracts of land since they were able to have fields cultivated and crops rotated which they might not otherwise have had.

Parolee was the first girl of all the Sybert family to marry and live at the place of her birth. She and Harrison reared their family there on the mountain as the older ones had done before. Their children, in order of birth, are Ruby, born February 21, 1915; Claro, born March 2, 1917; Ossie, born July 14, 1919; Clint, born October 14, 1921; Laura, born January 11, 1924; Roy, born April 2, 1928; Inez, born March 31, 1931; Gale, born July 15, 1935; and Mary, born September 1, 1938. (One of the several oddities of the marriages between the Syberts and Fishers is that Parolee was a first cousin to both my parents, Dillard and Annie Sybert.)

We all grew up within a five-minute walk of each other, and as far as the feelings of relationship, I cannot tell any difference (and I think my brothers would say the same) between the children of Parolee and Harrison and those of Mary Jane and Zack Tonker, with whom we spent more time than any others of our cousins. I do not remember my maternal grandmother, but Lydia seemed more like a grandmother than a great-aunt.

Harrison was fond of giving nicknames or short forms of their names to his children. The second child, Claro, because of some childhood illness or perhaps a birth defect, was crippled and could not use either of her legs from the knees down. Harrison gave her the pet name of "Tossie," and the whole family adopted this name for her. She was never able to attend school, but with the help of the other children, she learned to read and never complained of her lot in life. She became sick and died when she was just past her 24th birthday. Some of Harrison's names for the other children were "Rube" for Ruby; "Ob" for Ossie; "John" for Roy; "Nez" for Inez; "Jib" for Gale; and "Mer" for Mary.

During all these years, Lydia and Creed were living there at the home as the family of Parolee grew, and they all shared the responsibility of the family. As Creed grew to manhood, he went out with different local girls, but he never seemed to become serious enough toward anyone to consider marriage.

The men of the community often worked for the farmers who owned the larger farms when they had work that required more help than they ordinarily had available. Creed often used these opportunities to obtain some extra income for the day-to-day necessities. In the early summer of 1937, he was working for one of the neighbors in the hay field or perhaps harvesting some of the small grain crops.

On June 14, as he was working, he was stricken with a very severe headache. The pain of the headache was such that he decided to spend the night in the neighbor's home. He may have thought he could work the next day or at least would be able to come home as the distance was not much more than a mile. When morning came on June 15, he was still very sick. Around noon, Harrison or one of the boys went after him with a horse for him to ride home. No one thought the illness serious enough to go get a doctor, as there were no telephones in the valley at that time. By the time they got him home, he seemed to be in

a comatose state, and someone was sent quickly to Sticklelyville, about seven miles away, to get the well-known country doctor, Bradley Young. By the time the doctor could be brought to the mountain, Creed had already passed on. It was presumed that he had become overheated in the field the day before. The doctor said it was probably "brain fever." I suppose we would call it a stroke of some kind.

This was the first death at the old homeplace since Jane's death in 1910. Creed's death was a very hard blow for Lydia. She had lost two sons in infancy, and now her last son was gone from her.

Her health had been failing before Creed's death, but she seemed to weaken faster. She did live to see the birth of the last of Parolee's children, Mary, and to help with its care as she had with all the others. Mary was born more than a year after Creed's death, and Lydia lived to see her have her second birthday.

On September 25, 1940, Lydia went to join her husband and sons, having lived three years after Creed's death and a little more than 33 years after the death of her husband John.

I do not know just when she joined the little church at Davis Chapel, but she had been an humble and loyal member when she was able to attend and proved herself at all times to be a devoted Christian in every sense of the word.

Less than six months after Lydia passed away, the hand of death reached again into the home and carried away the little crippled pet and favorite of all. Claro (Tossie) ended her stay on earth April 1, 1941.

Parolee and Harrison's oldest daughter, Ruby, had married Luther Price on December 27, 1931. On January 8, 1936, Ossie married Raymond Miner. Clint, the oldest son, had for some time been employed by a local farmer and businessman. With Creed's death and Harrison's failing health, Clint's contribution to the family by the wages he earned was very important.

By this time the thick clouds of World War II were gathering on the horizon and would soon affect this family. As the war in Europe continued, and our country became involved after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, more and more of the young men were called into service. Clint was soon called, but his contribution to the family continued through the pay allotment service men were allowed to send home. Most of the men were given time to visit at home before going overseas, but in Clint's case, the unit to which he was assigned went directly to Hawaii, so he did not return home until the war ended.

Laura married a serviceman, Millard Cox, May 16, 1942. Shortly after their marriage, he was sent overseas to the conflict in Europe. Laura stayed with her parents while Millard was overseas. Her first son, Keith, was born while Millard was away. Inez spent the greater part of the time with Ossie and Raymond after their marriage. All of these changes made a great difference in the manner of life of the family. Parolee and Harrison had only four children (and one grandchild) left with them through most of the war years; Roy, Gale, Mary, and Laura and her baby.

For many years Harrison had a very severe cough. He was a heavy smoker of the roll-your-own type of cigarette. He used a brand called "Stud" smoking tobacco which was sold in a little cloth bag, and for all those years, I think it cost only a nickel a bag. No one

had ever mentioned then that tobacco was as much a health hazard as it is now believed to be, and we have no way of knowing how much smoking affected his cough and health.

I remember that in the early days of 1944, I had been somewhere in a revival, and when I came home Stella told me that Harrison was pretty sick. I felt very strongly that I should go and inquire of his interest in prayer on his behalf and to talk with him of religion in a personal way. As I had known him all the years, I had concluded in my own mind that he was not much concerned with matters pertaining to church and religion.

From that standpoint, it was with quite a degree of fear and shyness that we went out to see him. I suppose it was the night after Stella had informed me of his illness. When we arrived, he seemed especially glad to see us. We talked for a while with him and Parolee. Then, as I was trying to find the right words to get the conversation around to what I was feeling in his behalf, he suddenly broke the ice and made the task so much easier than I had expected it to be.

He began, as I give the substance of what he said, "John, Momma (Parolee) and I have been sitting here day and night for some time thinking and talking of the fact that our health is bad and considering how much we need to pray for ourselves and each other. I am so glad you came, and I want you to pray for me. I found the Lord many years ago when I was a young lad at an old church up the valley from here. I know and everyone knows that I haven't lived as I should have, but I believe the Lord can hear prayer, and I believe he has been hearing me." (Parolee had been a Christian for many years, but he included her in his talk of prayer and their seeking assurance from the Lord. She was also a member of Davis Chapel Church.) After we had prayer and talked of the goodness of God, we were so greatly relieved of our fears and burdens and felt as if we had truly been in the presence of the Lord. We continued to visit two or three times a week, and a part of each visit was spent in prayer and worship. As the next four or five weeks went by, Harrison's spiritual peace and assurance grew stronger as his physical condition grew weaker.

On February 20, 1944, he passed on, we firmly believe, with the peace and joy of the love of God in his heart. Parolee was left a widow at the age of almost 46. The war had not yet ended, so Clint did not get to come home for his father's funeral.

As the great conflict of World War II raged on, so many that we knew were killed in action, wounded, or captured and held as Prisoners of War. Finally, it ended, first in Europe, and after two Japanese cities had felt the awesome power of the atomic bomb, Japan also surrendered.

Those who had spent so much time in the service of their country began to return home. Laura's husband arrived first to find his wife and a young baby boy to whom he was a stranger. As I recall, it took several days for the young boy to accept his father as part of the family.

At last Clint arrived home for the first time since he was called to service. It was not very long until he went back to work with the same neighbor for whom he had worked before.

Not too long after the war ended, things seemed to be getting back to normal when we were reminded that tragedy can strike at any time. Several of the folks, I guess mostly those of Ossie's and Laura's families, had gone to Pennington Gap and Jonesville to shop and perhaps to see the doctor or get medicine. On their way home, at a sharp curve on the

road, there was an accident, and Raymond Miner, Ossie's husband was killed. The date was June 15, 1945, eight years to the day after Creed's death.

In the spring of 1949, I moved to Kingsport, Tennessee, and the house I had built on the mountain was left vacant. My brother, Howard, and his wife, Bonnie, lived in the house for a few months at one time and then moved out.

On March 11, 1950, Clint married a local girl, Margie Suttle, and they moved into the house. They lived there until the spring of 1953 when they moved to the Dayton, Ohio, area where they continue to live. They soon persuaded Parolee and the unmarried children to come to Ohio also.

Inez, who was living with Ossie, also decided to go to Ohio to find work. She also found a husband there, although he was not a native of that state. On April 11, 1952, she married Gordon (Bud) Bishop, who had grown up in the Flagpond area of Blackwater, Virginia. Bud passed away October 24, 1986.

As time went by, the other boys, Roy and Gale, went out on their own, and Mary married Gene Flaughter. Parolee continued to make her home with Clint and Margie until her death February 5, 1971.

On February 9, 1952, Ossie married Hobert Hall, whose wife Winnie, had died in 1950. Hobert is a well-known minister who has been preaching for a year or two longer than I. He and I were, and continue to be, special friends.

Laura and Millard Cox became the parents of three more sons after he returned from the service. After some time, his health became poor, and he died December 29, 1965, leaving Laura with four fine sons.

For several years, Roy and Gale lived in Indiana where Roy married and had one son. His wife died and later the son. Roy was in very poor health for several years and died October 15, 1986. Gale died on October 2, 1988.

Of all the grandchildren Parolee came to have, it is somewhat an oddity that there was only one granddaughter. Ruby and Luther Price had two sons; Ossie and Hobert Hall, one son; Clint and Margie one son; Laura and Millard Cox, four sons; Roy, one son; Inez and Gordon Bishop, one daughter and one son; and Mary and Gene Flaughter, two sons.

CHAPTER VII

JIM AND BECKY JANE -- THE LATER YEARS

As we have seen, after a total of eleven children had been born to Jim and Becky Jane, then began the process of these children beginning to choose mates and start homes and families of their own. In a period of about six years, six of the children had married. On average, they were moving out a little faster than they had been born into the family.

In writing about the marriage and life of each one, we notice the first six married in the following order: Mary Jane, 1908; Floyd, 1909; Walter, 1910; Marshall, 1914; Cornie, 1915; and Dillard, 1916. This left the three youngest boys who were not yet married.

After the three oldest boys had gone to Missouri, they all arranged to get back to the mountain for a family reunion and picture in the fall of 1918. All the children were present at this gathering except for Cornie, who at the time was living in South Carolina. She had two young children, and another was born about the middle of 1919.

When the family get-together was over, David decided to go to Missouri when Marshall and his family returned. He soon found his bride-to-be, and they were married in May of 1919, so he was not back at the mountain again as a single man.

This left Robert (Bob) and Herbert at home with Jim and Becky Jane. Bob was 16 years old, and Herbert was almost 14, so there was a space of about nine years between Dave's marriage and the time Herbert married in the early spring of 1928.

While Bob and Herbert were approaching adulthood, these were, I suppose, some of the quietest years Jim and Becky Jane had experienced.

They were urged by the four sons who were now living in Missouri to come out for a visit. Arrangements were made, and I think they made the trip in 1922. This was the longest trip they had ever made, and I am sure to take a train ride of about a thousand miles was a great thrill for them. My memory is not clear about how long Jim and Becky Jane stayed in Missouri, but it may have been about two months.

Dillard and Annie were available to stay at the home place and keep a somewhat watchful eye on Bob and Herbert. Later on, I will relate an incident which happened while they were there with the younger boys.

Later, Cornie moved to Missouri for a while. She became seriously ill, and Jim made another trip to see her and to visit with the others. Becky Jane did not go on this trip.

In these years of the late teens and the early 1920's, the workload and heavy responsibility of the family must have seemed much lighter as the children were now grown and most of them out on their own. This did not mean, however, that Jim and Becky Jane could now retire to their rocking chairs, for they always found plenty to do to keep busy at home, and as they had always done, to be a vital part of the community.

Earlier, I mentioned Jim's interest in church at what I believe to be an early age. I meant to imply that I believe Jim's interest in church may have had a great deal to do with his meeting and being attracted to Becky Jane. Her father, James Fisher, also seemed to be a

man of strong Christian faith, and from this standpoint, I am sure that father-in-law and son-in-law found a common interest.

Jim may have at first joined a Methodist Church on Wallen's Creek, but he later became a member of Osborne's Chapel Primitive Baptist Church on Blackwater, perhaps as a charter member.

Old-time Christians, as we refer to them, regardless of the church attended or denominational affiliation, always had a great deal of respect for each other. They did not spend a great deal of time being critical of others' beliefs or doctrinal differences. Jim and most of his children preferred the simple style of worship of the Primitive Baptists of this mountain area and the message of Bible doctrine as proclaimed by the ministers of this organization.

When Jim became a member of the Osborne's Chapel Church, there was not a Primitive Baptist Church nearby on the Wallen's Creek side of the mountain. When the Lawson Schoolhouse (Davis Chapel) Church was organized a few years later, he did not feel the need to formally move his membership. He attended both churches in addition to other churches on Blackwater, such as the old church known as Big Door, and any others when he had an opportunity. I can remember times in the later years when Jim and Becky Jane went to Willis' Chapel or Walnut Grove on Clinch River in Tennessee. They would travel by horseback and spend a night or two with some of Becky Jane's cousins -- the Fishers, Johnsons, or Goins.

Jim was always a very devoted Christian and church member in his moral character as well as in church attendance. He was gifted in public speaking in a way which in those times was referred to as being an "exhorter." It may not have been until a few years before his death that he was officially ordained as a minister. He served as a co-pastor or assistant pastor of Davis Chapel for several years, and for a while he was the pastor of the Walnut Grove Church. This was quite a distance which he covered on horseback, and as was the custom of the country churches, he attended one weekend per month.

One of my most vivid and precious memories of Jim is seeing him sitting in the shade of the walnut trees a short distance from the house reading his Bible. The Old Testament seemed to have a special fascination for him, and he never seemed to grow tired of searching for more understanding from the Book of Truth.

I think Becky Jane was also a devoted Christian most of her life, but for some reason had never formally "joined the church" until about 1924. A revival was held at Davis Chapel in the early part of the year, and as a large number of converts became members of the church, so did she.

The Sybert home was visited often by neighbors, friends, ministers, and others from Blackwater or other areas who may have visited the church for services and stopped for a bountiful meal and a visit of fellowship and news sharing on their way home.

As a young boy at Grandpa's and Grandma's, I saw the table always filled with every good thing to eat. I now wonder how they could always seem to have so much. Old-time cooks did not come any better than Becky Jane, and if you had visited in her home, you would certainly know the true meaning of "Southern hospitality."

No visitor at church or in the neighborhood was ever asked, "Where are you going to eat or sleep?" but rather were told with true unselfishness, "You are going to our house," and they usually did.

Jim and Becky Jane would never have thought of themselves as heroes or as special people, and I do not mean to boast when I say they were the best people in the community. They had very little of what we now call the finer things of life, and their financial assets were meager or barely adequate at best. I dare say they never had a thousand dollars at any time, but they had a heart full of love that knew no bounds. They truly were friends to all and enemies to none.

They seemed to be especially gifted in caring for folks who were sick, and when death came to the home of a friend, they were always ready to lend a helping hand. In a time when there were no hospitals or nursing facilities nearby, the sick were cared for at home, and the dead were buried by friends and neighbors.

When there was serious illness in the community, especially if the sick person was a husband or son, Jim was often asked to spend time with the family. On occasion, he would spend a week or more in a neighbor's home, night and day, going home only to change clothes or to give instructions he felt those at home might need. He would never have thought of taking anything in payment for this service. When death came, the custom was to sit with the family for one or two nights as a wake. The Syberts were always represented here, as well as in the digging of the grave.

Jim's talents and abilities reached to almost every aspect of life. He had no formal education or special training in the many things in which he excelled, but he always seemed to know what to do in any situation. He served as a veterinarian when horses, cows, or hogs needed special attention, often traveling several miles to help.

He was a shoe cobbler of great talent. In the early years he made some of the shoes for the children. Every effort was made to get all the wear possible from each pair of shoes. He was called upon not only to repair the shoes of his own family, but neighbors often asked for his help also. If new shoes were required, the others would furnish the supplies, but I doubt that he received very much for his time and labor in this work.

People, in those times fifty years ago and farther back to those times which we call the pioneer days, were what we call today a "Jack of all trades." However, some had more skill than others, and there were always those who were more willing than others. Jim never had any thought of refusing to help whenever he could give aid to his fellow man.

Herbert, as we have noted, married a few months before Bob; Herbert in March, 1928, and Bob on December 31st of the same year. Each of them lived for a few months in the house with Jim and Becky Jane, but there were periods of time over the last five or six years of Jim's life when he and Becky Jane were alone.

Beginning as early as 1924, I spent more time with Jim and Becky Jane together than any of their other grandchildren. This resulted from the short distance from our home to theirs and the fact that I was the oldest child in our family. Quite often I was sent to convey some message or to inquire about something, and I always considered it a privilege to go. If it was near meal time, there was always a biscuit or something left to snack on. Occasionally, I was allowed to spend the night with them. If there was something I could help them do during those years of my childhood and adolescence, it seemed easier and more enjoyable to be with them than to do the same thing at home.

I was often amused when listening as Jim and Becky Jane conversed with each other. I never recall hearing an argument, but in their own ways, they would express their opinion about whatever the subject.

Jim seemed to have a continual smile and seldom seemed to be angry. The only exception was his getting a little harsh when plowing the garden if "Old Kate" didn't walk where he wanted. He sometimes threatened to get rough with her, but it was usually more threat than reality.

On the other hand, Becky Jane had a strong voice for a woman. She was often very emphatic in her manner of speaking and expressed her opinion in no uncertain terms. I remember an occasion when I was supposed to be helping them cultivate a little patch of corn. Becky Jane expressed her thoughts in very explicit terms. Jim appeared more surprised at her choice of words than he actually was, I am sure, and in apparent horror asked, "Law, law, Becky, what college did you go to anyway?"

On the same occasion, as she paused for a moment for a breath of fresh air, she leaned on her hoe handle and observed that the cows had been resting at the milking place. Over a small flat piece of ground, there were dozens of piles of cow manure. Becky Jane commented that it would be good for the corn if this manure could be scattered over the corn patch. Jim's reply, which seemed to indicate that it would be a continual job he was not prepared to perform, was, "Law, law, Becky, I don't have time to follow the cows and catch the manure." This conversation may have been more for my entertainment than from necessity, but it seemed very humorous at the time.

About the age of sixty, Jim noticed that his hands were not so steady, so he began to have Dillard shave him. There were no safety razors or other kind in those days; only straight razors. Dillard seemed quite skilled in keeping a sharp razor, so this became a regular task on Saturday afternoon. Not many of the men shaved more than once a week in those days, unless there was a special event in the community, such as a funeral or other such public assembly.

I looked forward every Saturday afternoon, to Jim's arrival at my father's home to have Dillard shave him. Once a month, this would also include a hair trim. There was no radio, comic books, or other reading material for passing time, so I managed to find a place where I could listen to the conversation and admire my father's expertise as he performed this weekly task, usually without a single cut or nick.

Another indication that Jim's health was failing was that during his last few years, he complained of continuing headaches and frequent dizziness, but he never thought it serious enough to consult a doctor. Aspirin may have been used in later years for headache, and "Vicks Salve" had come on the scene for colds and congestion. Unless there was an indication of fever, dropsy, or stroke, folks did not think of going to the doctor. High blood pressure and other ailments common today were unheard of.

Sometimes Jim's headaches were severe, and many times, I saw him with a cloth tied rather snugly around his head. In extremely hot weather, these headaches were part of the reason that he sought relief under the walnut trees with his Bible and a bucket of cold spring water at his side.

Before I come to the end of my memories of Jim, it seems appropriate to recall one more event. I have been told that on October 5, 1919, Jim assisted in bringing me into the world. I never asked why there was not a doctor or midwife present. Perhaps someone

had gone after a doctor, who didn't get there until I had arrived, but my mother told me several times that Jim was with her at my birth.

I must now add this last event in my life in which Jim had an active part. I think most people know that I was ordained to the ministry at an early age. Our Primitive Baptist churches have no educational or age qualifications for the ordination of ministers. I was in my junior year of high school and only three months past my 15th birthday when the pastor at Davis Chapel asked for the consent of the church in regard to my being ordained. On Sunday, January 20, 1935, this service was carried out with the pastor, George Short, presiding. Assisting him were James Sybert, my grandfather, and Dillard Sybert, my father, who was a deacon and clerk of the church. As Jim laid his hand on my head and took my hand in his, I could have no way of knowing I would never be with him in church or feel the touch of his hand again.

As far as I can recall, Jim made his usual Saturday afternoon trip to Dillard's on January 26, 1935. I don't know if they mentioned that it was Jim and Becky Jane's 47th wedding anniversary. If they did not, I suppose there was nothing unusual about his weekly trip to get his shave. Whether a haircut was needed at that time, I cannot say.

I am not sure whether Bob and his family were living in the house with Jim and Becky Jane or if they were already in the little house up on the hill. In any case, Bob was sick on this Sunday morning and did not feel like going down the hill to the barn to milk the cow and feed the other livestock. Even though Jim may have awakened with a headache, and the weather was damp and cold, he went to the barn to do the necessary chores.

After what she thought was a reasonable length of time, Becky Jane became alarmed when Jim had not returned. Bob was alerted and now managed to get to the barn. I cannot recall how much of the chores Jim had completed, but he was found lying in one of the stalls unconscious and barely alive, by son Bob and nephew Creed Sybert. They got him to the house and sent for Dillard, who got there before he died. The body was taken to Dillard's home for visitation and funeral.

The Sunday before, he was at church. On this Sunday, January 27, 1935, he entered his eternal home. His funeral service was held at Dillard's home, and he was buried in the family cemetery near his childhood home. Elder E. A. Robinette, who had a part in the lives of so many people of his day and who had been in the Sybert home many times, brought the message of comfort for the family.

None of those who lived at a distance, such as in Missouri and North Carolina, were notified in time to come to the funeral. Some of the boys in Missouri may have felt somewhat disappointed that they were not given the news, but I suppose Becky Jane and Dillard made the decision based on the weather. It may also have been that the effects of the depression were not yet all gone, so that it would have been an undue hardship for them to come.

After Jim's death, Becky Jane stayed on at the mountain home for a few years. Bob and his family were near, and some of the grandchildren usually stayed with her. She sometimes spent a few days with Mary Jane or Dillard before she finally ceased to stay at the old house altogether.

During the summer of 1935, Marshall, Floyd, and Walter made their first trip back to Virginia since the reunion of 1918 -- almost 17 years. Dave had moved to Virginia and back to Missouri at least twice, but he did not come with the others on this trip.

I was able to recognize each of these three when I saw them for the first time. I suppose Dad told me who they were, but not which name went with which one. I remember looking at them for a moment and seeing Floyd's hand and that one was taller than the others. By remembering what had been told me about Floyd getting his hand burned as a baby and having been told that Walter was taller than the others, only Marshall was left, and so I was able to pick them out.

There are certain other personal things which I should say about Becky Jane. One of these concerns her great memory; she seemed to have never forgotten anything she had ever learned. I now think of so many things I wish I had thought to ask her when she was alive. I am sure there were many things about the Syberts that she knew. No doubt with her memory, there would have been more information today. My information and the memories I have come from just listening and not so much from questions I asked.

Another memory is of her great eyesight. Very few of the older people ever had an eye examination. They went into a store in their later years, usually a five and dime as they were called, and found a pair of metal rimmed glasses that enlarged print. Becky Jane had such a pair of glasses, but more often than not, she sewed or read without them.

I think she also taught herself to write to the extent that she could correspond with the boys in Missouri and Cornie and Dillard after they left home. I suppose she knew a few of the basics, enough to write her name and a few other words, but her ability was greatly increased as she started corresponding first with Marshall after he moved to Missouri and then with the others. I have seen much of her writing, and with all her limitations, it was easy to read. If some words were misspelled, you would usually know what she meant with very little doubt. She wrote "I" as "i" but she did it all neatly and with good understanding of the subject.

Becky Jane bore up well after the loss of her companion of 47 years. He was often referred to in the conversation with great love and fond memories, but she still did not live with all her thoughts in the past. She still had the nine children, eight after Herbert's tragic death in 1943, and the grandchildren and great-grandchildren were a source of continual joy and interest for her as the years went by.

As times improved after the depression and World War II came and went, the boys from Missouri and some of their children, her grandchildren that she had seldom seen, came more often and spent more time with her. Her sorrow was great when the youngest son, Herbert, was killed in the mining accident. Although he was the youngest, he was the only son who did not live past her death. I am sure she felt the grief which came to Marshall's family in the loss of Homer during World War II and Mary Jane's family when the news came that Howard had paid the supreme price for his country.

Several others of the grandsons and grandsons-in-law were in this great conflict. The home of David had a share of this sadness when Mabel's husband, Charles Lambright, also lost his life. Neither Becky Jane nor any of us in Virginia knew Charles, but Mabel visited after the war with her daughter, Marjorie, who was not blessed to know her father.

All families encounter the sorrows as well as the pleasures of life, and the Syberts have had their share of each. An incident that happened in Becky Jane's later years is well remembered by those of us who were present and involved. She was staying at Dillard's, and Stella and I were living again in Chrisley and Margaret's little house. On March 2, 1942, Becky Jane awoke with a nose bleed. As the early morning hours went by, it could not be controlled. Dillard left to go to Jonesville to see if the doctor could send some medication that would control the problem. Snow began to fall and continued throughout the day. In such weather, it would take approximately three hours to walk to Jonesville, but as inch upon inch of the snow piled up, it may have taken longer to return. No cars were moving, and there was nothing he could do but trudge through the ever-falling snow. Finally, about nine in the evening, he returned with a bottle of medicine, and at last the nose bleed was brought under control.

While Dillard was gone, other things had been happening. When he returned, he learned he had a grandson, Becky Jane's great-grandson, there in the little log cabin. The baby was given the name Burnice Ray Sybert. You will hear more about him before this writing is completed.

Concerning the nose bleed, the doctor had seen Becky Jane previously and had said her blood pressure was extremely high. The nose bleed may have kept her from having a stroke, as she quickly recovered and lived more than nine years before she passed on. At the time this happened in 1942, she was no longer living at her old home, spending most of the time either at Dillard's or Mary Jane's.

As Dave and the other boys visited back and forth, I think some of them took her to visit Cornie and her family one or more times. Cornie, on a few occasions, was able to come back and visit the old mountain area.

In the spring of 1949, I moved to Kingsport, Tennessee where I have lived since. I was not blessed to be with Becky Jane very much after that time. In early 1951, Dillard bought a small grocery store in the Kingsport area and moved to that location to operate the store.

Becky Jane spent her last several months in the home of Mary Jane and Zack Tonker. Her health declined rather swiftly during her last year, and on August 8, 1951, she passed on to her eternal reward. She had lived a little more than 16 and 1/2 years after Jim's death.

Becky Jane died in the summer, and financial conditions were much better, so all her surviving children were able to come. The boys in Missouri were notified and were able to come for the funeral. As best we can recall, there were two cars from Missouri. Floyd's wife, Lillie; their son, Oba; and part of his family came as well as one of Walter's sons, Emory. Cornie also came from North Carolina.

Elder Hampton Osborne, a long-time friend of the family and a former pastor of the Davis Chapel Church, was able to be present and helped to conduct the service. He was ably assisted by elders Hobert Hall and Alex Willis.

She was laid to rest in the family cemetery beside her husband. With her passing, it could well be said that an era had ended, and with all the memories that remain, conditions around the three log cabins, which had sat for so many years in a line on the side of the mountain, would never again be quite the same.

This was, I think, the last time Marshall was able to return to his boyhood home. He died less than seven years after his mother.

CHAPTER VIII

BEFORE 1888 - A LOOK BACKWARD

It has been my intent all along to pause somewhere to look back and examine the records of past generations of the Syberts. Where we don't have direct records, I hope to present reasonable evidence upon which to base our speculation.

Census records for the years 1820, 1830, and 1840 are sometimes confusing, as they list only the name of the head of household. Others in the family are distinguished as male or female and separated into different age groups. Another problem is the variation in the spelling of names, especially the family name, so that records which are found must be checked carefully against each other.

The births of William (Billy) and his wife, Jane Kimberling, are well documented. They are buried in the old family cemetery near where they lived and reared their family. The gravestones give the dates of their births and deaths. The census records from 1850 forward give a more detailed record than do those before that time, but as I try to go back at least two generations before Billy and Jane, there are quite a few unanswered questions.

I am sure that Billy's father was called Chrisley. I think he was named Christian Jr. and that he was born in Wythe County, Virginia, between 1780 and 1782. It is sure that Billy was born October 29, 1829. He appears in his age classification in the 1830 census, and by this record, he was born in Scott County, Virginia. The census records of 1840 and 1850 agree with this, and show his father was Chrisley.

I am indebted to Robert L. Scybert of Bloomington, Illinois, for the significant research he has done. As I corresponded with him a few years ago, he sent me copies of all he had found. We became convinced that we have a common ancestor who was Christian Seybert Sr. I must note the variations of names even in the records which concern him. We find the name spelled as Cybot, Cybert, Seibert, Seybert, and Sybert, to mention only a few. There are many records available about this Christian, Sr., because he was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. The Daughters of the Revolution (DAR) have traced his record and put a marker at his grave. Mr. Robert Scybert found this information, and after he had visited the grave, passed on to me the account of his visit and his findings.

On July 5, 1986, my son, Burnice; his wife, June; their son, David; Stella and I made a day's outing visiting the site. We traveled past Wytheville, Virginia, on Interstate 81, turning north at Fort Chiswell. We stopped in Max Meadows to obtain directions, and a few miles drive northeast through the rolling hills brought us to the small fenced cemetery surrounded by pasture land. Residents of the area welcomed us and gave us information that had been passed down in the community.

The records show that this Christian was born in 1744. DAR application of Florence W. Bush states he was born in Montgomery County, Virginia, and his wife in Holland; however no source is cited. He did enter service in Montgomery County per his pension application. However, Raymond Bell, in *THE SEIBERTS*, indicates he was born in Lancaster County (now Berks), Pennsylvania, and migrated south about 1772.

The DAR records show he enlisted in the American Revolution about 1779 and served under General George Rogers Clark in what was called the Illinois Expeditions. Other records show he bought a little more than 400 acres of land which he sold to his son-in-law, John Clark, a short time before his death. There is also a record showing he began to draw a pension about 1832 for his war service. His death occurred in the fall of 1838 which would have made him about 94 years old.

Among the records found by Robert Scybert were the tax lists for Montgomery County, Virginia, for 1788 and 1789 containing the name Christian Sybert. He then either moved to Wythe County, or Wythe County was formed from part of Montgomery County, for the names then appear on the Wythe County tax lists beginning in 1790. For most of the years, two Christian or Chrisley Cyberts, as the name is spelled, are listed. We may question whether Christian Jr. would have been old enough to be a taxpayer. The two Christians appear together along with a John Sybert until 1815 or 1816.

Another question is that if Christian Jr. left Wythe County about 1816, is he the same Christian or Chrisley who shows up in Lee County in 1830? This seems the most likely theory. Depending on the route they may have taken, Lee County is approximately 150 miles west of Wythe County. In several of the records after the Syberts show up in Lee County, the place of birth of Christian and others is listed as Wythe County. In a couple of cases, Franklin County and Montgomery County are given as the place of birth. One place gave Christian's birthplace as Washington County which includes Bristol and Abington, Virginia, but I believe this could be a mistake by the census taker.

I think it is possible that looking through the 1820 census records of the counties between Wythe and Lee may reveal more evidence to support our thinking. Included among these counties are Pulaski, Tazewell, Smyth, Washington, and Russell.

About 1840, there appears in Lee County, the family of a John Sybert and others, including some women who may have "hired out" and were staying in other homes as employees. Some of these listed in the 1850 census are John Sybert, age 33; Barbary (wife), age 29; children - Christopher, age 13; Mary, age 10; Michael, age 8, James W., age 6; Martha J., age 4; and George C., age 2.

The name of Chrisley Sybert appears as the head of another household with his age listed as 70. Also in this house, in order of their ages, are Ann, 37; Elizabeth, 26; William, 20; Nancy, 7; and Henry, 4. This listing fits the assumption that Chrisley is William's father, and William's age is also correct when compared to other records. It is believed Ann and Elizabeth were William's sisters, but I cannot explain where Nancy and Henry fit. It is possible they were the children of Ann or Elizabeth and took their mother's name.

After the 1850 census, the family of John and Barbary Sybert disappear from the Lee County records. I have a faint recollection of hearing of an Uncle John who left Lee County and went west, possibly to Missouri. I have heard that Walter or one of the others who went to Missouri found some Syberts who seemed to fit with this John who went west.

It is reasonable to assume that when families migrated west for a distance of even a few hundred miles in those days, contact was lost. Mail was not very dependable, and few of the Syberts at that time could read or write. If someone did not come back to visit, all knowledge of them would have been lost after a few years.

It seems Chrisley must have died between 1850 and 1860, but no record of the date or burial site has been found. He must have been a widower for some time, even as early as the 1840 census. I have a record of the 1830 Scott County census where he is listed as Christian Cybert. One male, who would have been William, is listed as being under 5 years, with a total of 10 in the household -- 4 males and 6 females. We may suppose his wife was living at this time, and Ann and Elizabeth are two others, but an accurate account cannot be made for the others.

To support the record of the acquisition of the land on the mountain, I have copies of three different deeds and transactions by which the land became a single farm. The first deed was made in 1845 and describes how 50 acres on the north side of Powell Mountain was sold by Henry Barker and his wife to Joseph and William Sybert for the sum of \$300.00. The corners and directions are specified from starting corner back to that same point.

One may wonder who Joseph was. As the name Joseph had not come up before or since on any records we have, the only explanation I can propose is that the name Joseph was first written for Chrisley. He may have had a double name, or the man who wrote the deed made a mistake. They could not write, and marks were used as signatures. It is one of those oddities sometimes found in records.

Another deed was made in 1849 which transferred the same property from Chrisley to Ann for the sum of \$1.00. This deed had been written using William's name, but then William was marked out and Chrisley inserted.

In 1873, this same land was transferred from Ann to William for the sum of \$1.00. I think Chrisley and William obtained the land jointly in 1845. In 1849, Chrisley transferred his interest to Ann, and in 1873, she sold her interest to William, perhaps with the understanding that she would remain in William's care as long as she lived.

In 1856, a parcel of 50 acres was sold for the sum of \$12.00 by Andrew Lockhart to William Sybert. It is natural to wonder why one parcel of 50 acres was worth \$300.00 and another of 50 acres sold for \$12.00. The explanation, as I have heard it, is that William had learned that there was a parcel of land to the west of that which had been obtained from Henry Barker which was available as a land grant from the state of Virginia. As he was going to Jonesville to file the necessary papers to obtain title to the land, he met Andrew Lockhart. As they conversed, they discovered they were going to the county seat for the same purpose. They agreed to pay an equal amount for the registration fee and to have the land surveyed. Andrew Lockhart had the first transaction put in his name and then deeded 50 acres to William for \$12.00

There was one more addition to the total acreage of the mountain farm. In 1858, a land grant was obtained by William for 36 acres which seemed to be the last of the main part. This parcel of 36 acres would have brought the total to about 136 acres. This last addition apparently contained the major portion of that which Jim later received.

The above transactions took place before William married. About 45 years later when a partition deed was made in 1903, the total acreage of the three parcels amounted to 132 1/4 acres. This difference of nearly four acres doesn't seem significant when we consider that the surveys were made many years apart, and perhaps on the mountain, the measurements often were not completely accurate. The term "more or less" was always used in giving acreage.

It is generally believed that the Syberts, regardless of the variations in spelling, had their origin in Germany. In some of the Wythe County records, the country of Holland was mentioned in connection with the marriage of Christian Sr. If this has any basis of accuracy, it may be that some of them passed through Holland as they made their way to America. (Coincidentally, when I traveled to Israel several years ago, I flew on one of the German airlines. A male flight attendant on the plane had a name tag with the spelling of his name very similar to ours. I managed to speak with him, but had no way to get any important information.)

The Sybert name is not considered a very common one over the country, but with the many variations of spelling, it is certainly not unknown. There have been several attempts to compile some of these family trees. One of the most interest was compiled by Raymond Martin Bell, whose mother was a Seibert. He entitled his record "The Seiberts of Saarland, Pennsylvania and West Virginia." The Saarland part of the record refers to a section of Germany. He also touches on the Christian Seibert (Seybert) in Wythe County. He gives the name of Christian's father as Wendell Seibert, whose place of birth was Sotern, Germany in 1715.

In Maryland, Pennsylvania, and West Virginia, there are several families with whom I have corresponded, and many of them spell their names exactly as we do - Sybert. A few years ago, in the Baltimore, Maryland, area, a girl named Sybert won a local beauty contest. I jokingly remarked this would indicate we must be relatives. I also learned that several of these Syberts were attorneys, but I am not quite sure of the significance of this.

It is quite possible some of us who are still looking or some of our descendants will yet find more records to add to what we already have and either prove or disprove some of the theories in this document. Many questions remain to be answered, but I hope this effort and that of others will result in more information being found.

Some of the questions we wish would have been answered are as follows: When did Christian Jr (William's father) die? Where is he buried? What happened to Ann whom we still find in the deed of 1873? What happened to Elizabeth who was listed in the 1850 census as being six years older than William and 11 years older than Ann; and what of Nancy, age 7, and Henry, age 4? Did they die or move away? What happened to the other Syberts who were listed in some of the Lee County records?

I shall conclude this chapter with more concerning Billy and Jane. (I have called him both William and Billy, but these names refer to the same person.) In Billy and Jane's marriage record, Billy's mother was referred to as B. and in another place as Barbara. It would be a coincidence if she had the same given name as John's wife Barbary. The marriage record also gives Jane's mother's name as Jemima Kimberling. The name Kimberling was also spelled as Kimberley and Kimberly. I have mentioned earlier than Jane had an uncle, Dr. Kimberling, but we don't have much more information about her family.

I am indebted to Robert Scybert for information concerning Billy's service as a soldier of the Confederacy. He served for a brief time in the summer of 1861 and may have been discharged in 1862. The last part of the record shows he was absent due to sickness. This was the first information I had known about his serving in this conflict.

I have mentioned that Billy had a crippled foot. I am not sure exactly when the accident happened; nor do I know if he was somewhat lame already and this added to his handicap or if the accident was totally responsible. The accident happened while he was in a wooded area of the mountain cutting a tree, probably for firewood. Something caused the tree to begin to fall before expected. As it fell, it split in such a manner that his foot was caught against the stump. No one was with him, and although he called for help, they could not hear him at the house. He was trapped and would have remained there until they became worried enough to come and search for him. By chance, one of the Osbornes who lived on the south side of the mountain came over to the north side. He may have been hunting, but whatever the reason, he came close enough to hear Billy's calls for help and groans of pain. He came to his assistance, as anyone would have done. He was able to free Billy's foot and help him down the mountain to this house. The foot and ankle were severely injured, and for the rest of his life, the foot was lame.

Billy was so touched with his rescue by Mr. Osborne and the assistance he gave him that he requested that succeeding generations of Syberts should always feel a special bond to the Osbornes and give any possible assistance to them. It is a beautiful example of the way special friendships may be formed among families. The friendship between Andrew Lockhart and Billy was a special one also, which resulted in their being able to share the portion of land.

Another story, somewhat humorous, has been handed down about Billy's way of thinking. There may be some basis of truth in this little episode, or it may have been someone's idea of humor. As the story goes, Billy had cleared some woodland, and when spring came, he wanted to plow this "new ground" and plant corn or beans. He began to plow one day, but after a short time he took the horse loose from the plow, went by the house, put a saddle on the horse and started up the valley. Whether he told anyone where he was going is not known. Sometime before this, Billy had become a member of a nearby church. On this day, he rode the horse to the home of the church clerk who had the book containing the names of the members of the church. He got off the horse as quickly as possible, and when he had found the man, he demanded that he remove his name from the church roll. The clerk told him he could not do that on his own authority, and besides, he couldn't understand why he wanted to have this done. Billy explained, very seriously, that he had to plow his "new ground," and there were so many roots from the tree stumps and bushes, he could not plow it without cussin', and he couldn't cuss and be a member of the church. He insisted the clerk get the book and show him his name on the page. He then scratched his name off with his knife blade, mounted his horse, went back to the "new ground" and plowed and cussed until the job was finished. How much actual truth is in the story we don't know, but we wonder how many people respect their church that much today.

Billy and Jane lived on the mountain farm long enough to see all three of their sons married. Billy also saw quite a few of the grandchildren. David, the eighth child in Jim and Becky Jane's family, was just past two years old, and John and Lydia had two living children and had buried one, when Billy passed on. He died June 7, 1902, not quite reaching his 73rd birthday.

Jane, born May 6, 1834, lived on eight more years after Billy's death. All the children, both of Jim and Becky Jane and John and Lydia, had been born, and those who died in childhood had died before Jane's death. Mary Jane and Floyd, of Jim and Becky Jane's children, had married, and Mary Jane's oldest son, Martin was a few days past his first birthday when Jane's death came July 9, 1910, two months past her 76th birthday.

CHAPTER IX

MARSHALL SYBERT AND OMA HALL

As I write about the family of each of the children of Jim and Becky Jane, I am sure there is a long and interesting story of the courtship, marriage, and life of each one. However, I do not have a great deal of information that has been passed down concerning them. In several cases, I have relied on the memories of their children as to things they heard from their parents.

Marshall did not get married as early as most of the other children. The oldest of the children, he was probably looked up to by the rest, and I believe this continued through the years, as they all seemed to have a very high respect for their older brother. From pictures, I believe he would have been considered the most handsome of the boys by the time they reached early manhood. (This is a personal opinion, to which I hope no one takes offense.)

Each of the seven sons found work in the community and may have worked at timber jobs, saw mills, or whatever was available as they grew up. This work provided some personal financing, as well as helping with the younger ones who were still at home.

I have heard that Marshall worked at one of the timber/saw mill jobs in which the owners and most of the workers did not live in the community where the work was being done. Marshall became the cook for the work camp. There was a rough bunk house where the men slept and a rough kitchen where meals were prepared. In many such instances, the cook was not too highly esteemed, because many of them had no special skills. Marshall, probably still in his late teens, seemed to have survived this ordeal quite well. The rather favorable reception he received was perhaps due to experience he had obtained as the oldest child in assisting his mother, relieving her of some of the work load of caring for the ever growing family.

With all the willingness of this handsome young man to share responsibility, whether outside on the mountain farm or inside the home, the question arises as to why one of the young local maidens had not quickly grabbed this very eligible bachelor. I think the truth is that many were waiting for him to turn in their direction. No doubt he had his share of dates and partners at all the local get-togethers.

The story has come down that a very strong attraction developed between him and one of the young women of the community. I don't know whether a wedding date had been set, but all the family expected it would happen soon. Whatever the reason, something happened, and their courtship ended. No one seemed to be sure what came between this couple. It does seem clear that he suffered a great disappointment as a result of the breakup, and this probably led to his going to Missouri.

A fairly prominent man, John Lawson, had left the Wallen's Creek area sometime in the early 1900's and had gone to northwestern Missouri. I don't know whether Mr. Lawson purchased land when he arrived or just rented a large amount of acreage. He wrote back to Virginia and extended a personal invitation to Marshall and any of the other young men of the community to come and work for him.

This seemed to be a good move for Marshall to get away from familiar surroundings and collect his thoughts as well as a means of livelihood independent of the family at home.

It is not certain when he went to Missouri. It is possible it was the latter part of 1909, but more likely early 1910, according to recollections of others.

Marshall worked for Mr. Lawson until late in the summer of 1910, when he returned to Virginia for a visit. He returned by September, because we have the record of his attending the annual church meeting (Eastern District Association) as a delegate from his home church, then known as Lawson Schoolhouse and later known as Davis Chapel.

I suppose that Marshall accepted the Lord as his personal Savior in his early teens. His name remained on the church roll as long as he lived. He was never blessed to attend this church on a regular basis after going to Missouri, but his interest was expressed in letters showing his care and concern for the little church in the hollow on Wallen's Creek.

Marshall returned to Missouri in the fall of 1910 or the spring of 1911. I believe he may have returned and spent the winter in Missouri, because he could have worked at feeding hogs and cattle and milking, thus earning his keep. I also think it likely that he sent part of his wages back to his parents for the benefit of the family, because there were still four brothers and one sister at the old home place.

Marshall spent the first two to four years in Missouri in the area of Ravenwood and Maryville. His employment was, I believe, as a hired hand for men who were renting or leasing these farms. I do not know how long he worked for Mr. Lawson or how many others he may have worked for, but in the course of time, he began to work for Mr. Brice Hall. Mr. Hall's sister, Oma, had made her home with her brother since the death of their mother when Oma was about seven years old.

I assume Marshall had not become serious about any other woman since he had left Virginia, but here as he worked for Mr. Hall and Oma lived as one of the family, they became acquainted and gradually fell in love.

This romance may have lasted for a year or longer, and they were married July 5, 1914. Marshall was 25 years, six months, and Oma was a beautiful young woman a little past her 22nd birthday.

When Marshall and Oma were married, Mr. Hall, Oma's brother and Marshall's employer, was living at Wilcox, Missouri. Marshall apparently continued to work for him for one or two years.

They moved to Savannah, Missouri, in 1916, and Marshall began the life of a door-to-door salesman by selling the still well-known Watkins' Products and, part of the time, Jenkins' Products. He traveled in this work with a horse and buggy, and later he had a car of his own. He earned a livelihood in this manner until the Great Depression of the early 1930's made it impossible, and he had to find other employment.

The first child of this marriage was born July 11, 1915 and was named Florence Fern. Although she was the first child of the oldest son of Jim and Becky Jane, she already had nine living cousins on her father's side who were older than she.

After Marshall began selling the Watkins' Products, he never worked at farming again except always to have a large garden. There in Savannah, the other children of the family were born. The second child, another girl, was born April 21, 1917, and was named Grace Rebecca.

During the early part of 1918, as the United States had become involved in World War I, there was some concern as to whether any or all of the three oldest Sybert brothers would have to serve in the Armed Forces. By this time they had been living in Missouri for some time. During this time of uncertainty, someone thought they should hold a family reunion back in Virginia. This reunion took place in the fall of 1918.

Walter and his family had already returned to Virginia in the fall of 1917 or spring of 1918. For Floyd and Lillie, Walter and Bertha, and of course, Marshall, going to Virginia was just going home. But to Oma, who was a native Missourian, it was to be an entirely new experience. Marshall had done his best to prepare her to understand life in the mountains, but it didn't quite work for her.

From the time Marshall first went to Missouri, and for many years afterward, the traveling was done by passenger train. I do not know if Marshall's and Floyd's families made the trip together.

Marshall and Oma's older daughter was a little past three years of age and the younger about one and a half. Oma was about six months pregnant with their third child. On the trip, they were exposed to whooping cough. All of these conditions took away any joy Oma might otherwise have received from the trip. This was her first and only trip to Virginia.

I do not know how long they were gone from Missouri, but I am sure that Oma was especially glad to be home. It would be quite some time before Marshall had the opportunity to return to the place of his birth.

In January of 1919, Marshall and Oma had their first son. He was given the name Homer Hall and was born on the 12th day of the new year. The next child was a daughter, Virginia Mae, and she arrived May 24, 1921. When the time drew near for the birth of the fifth child of the family, it may have seemed a possibility that it would arrive on Marshall's birthday as a special Christmas gift, but she waited until the dawn of the new year, January 1, 1924, and was named Darlene Ruth. The last child of Marshall and Oma was a son, Brice Milford, born June 16, 1928.

When the effects of the Depression caused Marshall to search for other work, he took whatever employment he could get. He worked for a while as a section hand on the railroad and then on the WPA, a government funded program for people in need of work and usually consisting of working on the streets or public roads in the area where the workers lived. This helped to tide over many people until they could find other work.

He later found work at State Hospital #2 in St. Joseph, Missouri, where he helped to care for the inmates. They moved from Savannah to St. Joseph in 1941. He worked for some time at Swift Meat Packing Company. He had to quit work in 1948 because of Parkinson's disease. He may have worked for short periods at some janitorial jobs, but was not able to work regularly afterward.

After the family gathering in Virginia in 1918, Marshall was not at the old mountain home again until 1935. He, Floyd, and Walter came back in the summer of that year. Their father, Jim, had passed away January 27, 1935; it was the middle of winter, and times were still hard. I don't think the sons in Missouri were notified of the death until after the funeral. I do recall the occasion of the summer visit, a few months before my 16th birthday. I first met these three uncles, of whom I had heard so much. As a young man, I considered this one of the great joys of my life up to that time.

After the 1935 visit, Marshall was able to make several trips back to Virginia as the years passed. After I had married and lived on the mountain for several years, it was always a delight to have any of the Missouri relatives visit.

When the United States became deeply involved in World War II, many of the sons of different Sybert families were called into service. None of the Sybert boys had been called into service during World War I.

Marshall and Oma's oldest son, Homer, went into service, although he was married and had three young daughters. He was killed in action March 2, 1945. This was a great blow, not only to his wife and daughters, but to the whole family.

I don't think Marshall ever recovered from this loss. After Homer's death, Marshall was visiting the folks in Virginia. I had an appointment to go into Kentucky, near Whitesburg, for church services over the weekend, and I invited him to go with me. When we got there, I found that I had been scheduled to participate in a memorial service for a young man who had also lost his life in the service of his country. As it had been only a few months since Homer's death, the memorial service deeply affected Marshall, but I had no way of knowing about the service before we made the trip.

On August 8, 1951, Marshall's mother passed on, having lived more than 16 years after her husband, Jim, had left her behind. Marshall was able to make it to her funeral, but his own health was beginning to fail. I am not sure if he came back another time after her death, as he gradually grew weaker and more shaky from the Parkinson's disease.

I last saw him alive in June, 1957, when I took my family for a two-week visit with the relatives in Missouri. When Marshall died April 28, 1958, just four months past his 69th birthday, I took my father, Dillard, and Mary Jane to his funeral. This was the first and only time Dillard was in the state where others of his family had spent so much of their lives. Dillard died exactly seven years after Marshall, April 28, 1965.

Marshall's death was the second of the nine children of Jim and Becky Jane who lived to be adults. Two girls had died in childhood. Herbert, the youngest of the nine, had been killed in a mining accident May 13, 1943.

Oma died June 13, 1962.

CHAPTER X

FLOYD WESLEY SYBERT AND LILLIE HILTON

As the three older Sybert boys grew up, the events of their younger years did not vary a great deal. As soon as they were large enough to pull weeds in the garden or carry a small bucket of water from the spring, there were always chores to be done. Being so close in age, any clothes that one outgrew were quickly passed down to another waiting to wear them. Hand-me-downs were common among this family. The school terms were not more than six months long, and even then there may have been days missed because of the need for help with harvest. Wood had to be cut from timber and prepared for cooking and for heating the home in winter. Leisure time for these young boys was very scarce. As they grew toward teen age, any time they may have had was probably used to help neighbors who could well use their labor, and the boys could begin to pay for their own clothing and to have some feeling of independence. Harvesting wheat and cutting timber provided opportunities for extra work.

As we saw earlier, Floyd never considered himself handicapped, but always did his fair share wherever he found work. In the early years of the 1900's, coal mines began to open in Lee County. I am not sure if Marshall ever worked at any of these mines, but both Floyd and Walter found employment at the mines which were located in the St. Charles area of the County. Zack Tonker also worked in the mines as perhaps did others from the Wallen's Creek area. Zack may have encouraged Floyd and Walter to come to the mines for employment. I do not know exactly when Floyd or Walter began mining work or how long they continued, but they each met their future wives in this way. The girls' mother was operating a boarding house, which made a convenient place to meet. We may wonder if they actually met these young ladies at some time before at a family meeting or church service. Lillie Hilton, who became Floyd's wife, and her sister, Bertha, who became the wife of Walter, were the daughters of John and Nancy Ann Hilton. (At one time, I thought the name was spelled "Helton," but learned that Floyd's and Walter's children used the "Hilton" spelling.) Nancy Ann was one of the daughters of Henry and Betty Fisher, and sister to James Fisher and Ira Fisher. As we remember by now, James Fisher was Becky Jane's father, and Ira Fisher was Lydia's father, the wife of John Sybert.

Floyd and Lillie were married November 23, 1909, being just short of twenty years of age at the time. He and Lillie were very close to the same age; he was born February 3, 1890, and she April 21, 1890. We notice that Floyd was the second child of the family and the second to be married. As Floyd and Lillie were married in the late fall, we wonder if he was still working in the mines at the time of their marriage and, if so, whether he may have continued there until spring of the following year.

Opal, their oldest child, says they lived for a while in the little house a few yards up the hill from Jim and Becky Jane's home. Floyd was probably the first of the children to live in the "weaning house." Mary Jane and Zack Tonker lived in this house later, but, so far as I know, did not live in it before Floyd and Lillie. The first room of the little house had been built for James Fisher and his wife, Mary Ann, if Mary Ann was still living at the time. It seems that James Fisher may have sold his land, or his health made him unable to take care of the farm, so he lived for a period of time on the land of his son-in-law.

Floyd engaged in farming after moving into the little house. He may have done sharecropping and such extra work as was available during that time.

Their first child, a daughter, was born here on April 1, 1911; she was given the name Opalea Olivia. She was also the second grandchild of James and Becky Jane. The date of Opal's birth reminds me that she was 29 years of age on the day our daughter Anna Jane was born, April 1, 1940. The second child born to Floyd and Lillie was a little boy who was given the name Manley Floyd. I do not have the exact date of his birth, but it must have been late winter or early spring 1912. Apparently, as soon after the birth of the little boy as Lillie and the baby were able to travel, they went to Missouri. Marshall may have found a place for them to live, perhaps on a farm. The baby probably became sick on the journey, and at the age of 4 months and 24 days, he died, and I think he is buried north of Stanberry, Missouri, perhaps in the Alantis community.

On March 11, 1914, twins were born to Floyd and Lillie, a boy and a girl. The boy was named Oba Otis, and the girl Oma Othie. They had sidestepped the letter "O" in naming the little boy that died, so they returned to what must have been their favorite letter of the alphabet in naming the twins. It might seem difficult to find double names beginning with the letter "O" but, as we shall see, they weren't finished yet. After the twins were born, Oma Hall who later married Marshall, stayed at Floyd and Lillie's and took care of the babies and Opal, who was now three years old. By this experience Oma got some first-hand information about some of the Syberts.

Before the next child was born, Floyd and Lillie returned to Virginia, and I think, took another turn living in the "little weaning house." World War I was raging in Europe, and it may have been expected that the United States would become involved. Whatever the reason, they returned to Virginia for two or three years.

While Floyd and the family were in Virginia this time, he went to South Carolina with his younger brothers, Dillard and Dave, and worked for what may have been only a few weeks or months in the cotton mills. He began to feel sick and desired to get back to his family, so he boarded the train to Spears Ferry, Virginia, which was the departure point for those going to and from the cotton mill area. After he got off the train with a suitcase, he hitched rides as he could. On the way, after he had passed Duffield, Virginia, an acquaintance from Blackwater came along with a wagon loaded with groceries and supplies for one of the little stores in the community. Floyd was so tired and weak by this time that he could scarcely walk. He was sure that this man would let him ride in the wagon, but was told that the load was almost more than the team could pull already, so there was no ride. As long as he lived, Floyd remembered this, with a feeling of having been wronged. I remember the folks saying that he had the flu that was so prevalent about 1917-1918, but Opal thought he had typhoid fever. In either case, he was sick for quite some time.

After they returned to Virginia, another son was born May 14, 1916, and given the double name of Olen Owen.

While they were in Virginia at this time, and after the United States had become involved in World War I, Floyd either volunteered or was called to have a physical to be inducted into the armed forces. He was rejected because of the crippled hand, which did not please him at all. He is said to have told the government doctors that there was no reason for him to be turned down, and said he could shoot a gun as well as anyone. No doubt his argument was true, but he did not prevail. So he returned home with a degree of disappointment.

As mentioned before, all the children and their families, except Cornie, gathered back at the homeplace in the fall of 1918. The family picture, which some of us still have, shows Floyd and Lillie to have had four children, as did Mary Jane and also Walter and Bertha; Marshall and Oma had two. Shortly after this family reunion, Floyd and Lillie returned to Missouri, where they made their home the remainder of their lives.

The next child was born January 24, 1919, and given the name Ola Opha. The next birth was July 2, 1921, a girl named Ora, and they must have run out of "O's," so they added Mae to her name. After the "O's" had all been used, there were two more girls born. On June 22, 1923, Nancy Ann was born, named for her grandmother, Nancy Ann Hilton. Almost three years later, on June 8, 1926, Mary Katherine became the last child of this family; she was named for an aunt.

After Floyd returned to Missouri, he moved from one farm to another two or three times, but, by far, the greater part of his time was spent on the farm of Carl Eisiminger. This man owned several hundred acres of northwest Missouri farmland near the little country town of Fillmore. He and Floyd seemed to hit it off so well that neither of them had any desire to separate from the other.

After 1918, neither Floyd, Marshall, or Walter returned to Virginia, until the summer of 1935, after their father had died on January 27 of that year. Floyd and Lillie, with others, returned to Virginia to visit after 1935. In 1950, as they were visiting the old homeplace, they decided to join the little church on Wallen's Creek, Davis Chapel, where most of the older folks, and quite a few of we younger ones, had also found a church home. They were baptized in the waters of Wallen's Creek by the church pastor, Elder Alex Willis. This action, in their declining years, seemed to bring a great deal of joy to their lives.

I don't recall that Lillie ever returned to Virginia after this, and on October 19, 1955, she slipped away in death at the age of 65 years and 6 months. Floyd lived about 4 and 1/2 years after her passing, at the Eisiminger farm for as long as he was able.

Floyd returned to Virginia at least once after Lillie's death. One incident we especially remember about this visit. My wife, Stella, was preparing a meal, and Floyd noticed that the onions she was using were rather small. He smiled slightly and told her that when he got home he would send her some real onions. He didn't forget. Some two or three weeks after he returned to Missouri, we received the package containing eight or ten of the biggest onions you would ever expect to see.

Floyd seemed to be enjoying fairly good health, but sometime during his seventieth year, his health began to fail. The doctors found he had cancer. I believe surgery was performed, but his condition soon worsened, and two months after reaching the age of seventy, he too passed on, death occurring April 8, 1960. Floyd and Lillie are buried in Fillmore Cemetery, Fillmore, Missouri.

Floyd was rather quiet in his manner, but was very interesting in conversation on a one-on-one basis. We remember how he would inject the word "doggone" as he would talk about whatever the subject.

Both of the sons have now passed on. Olen, who had acquired the nickname Jeff, died in 1962, and Oba in 1990.

CHAPTER XI

WALTER SYBERT AND BERTHA HILTON

As I try to give some account of the life of each of the children of Jim and Becky Jane Sybert, I come now to the third of the children, Walter. Since I have tried to relate some of the early life of the family as a whole, and of the three sons whose birthdates were slightly more than 13 months apart, there is very little to be added. What has already been said concerning Marshall and Floyd, in great measure, also applies to Walter.

His daughter, Bernadine, supplied me with most of the information I have, and I am indebted to her, as I am to Opal for Floyd and Darlene for Marshall. I had supposed that Walter had added the letter "J" as a middle initial after his father James, but Bernadine gives his middle name as "Jackson." Marshall, so far as I know, never had a middle name nor used an initial. Floyd apparently had Wesley for a middle name.

The courtship of Walter and Bertha was similar to that of Floyd and Lillie. Since Lillie and Bertha were sisters, their early life and background was the same, as with brothers Floyd and Walter.

With the two young men working in the mines in the St. Charles, Virginia, area, their future mother-in-law operating a boarding house and restaurant, and her daughters assisting in the operation, the meetings of each couple may have been by chance, but romance apparently soon followed. Given the close kinship of the families, it is not known if they met as children. Walter, by nature being more expressive, is supposed to have said, when he saw Bertha working in the restaurant, that she was made for him.

Walter and Bertha were married September 27, 1910, almost eleven months after Floyd and Lillie. I have listened a number of times as Becky Jane, Lydia, and others of the older folks recalled incidents concerning the children as they grew up. On the day that Walter and Bertha were married, they had agreed to have the wedding at the homeplace on the mountain. Elder E. A. Robinette, the well-known minister from Blackwater, had been engaged to perform the ceremony.

The date set in September was also a time that was considered good for squirrel hunting. Early in the morning Walter had gotten up and gone out to see how many squirrels he could bag. As the wedding meal was being prepared, the family was getting dressed and invited guests were arriving, the preacher was present and the bride was waiting. Finally after several anxious glances toward the woodland high on the mountain, and quite a few questions and comments about how near it was to the time that had been set, Walter came in. I forgot to ask how many squirrels had been harvested, but after Walter had time to wash and get his wedding suit on, the union of the young couple in holy matrimony was performed. This union, by the grace of God and the long years of life with which they were blessed, endured for almost 62 years, until Bertha was called away in death. They were blessed to be together longer than any other of his brothers and sisters.

After the wedding and the bountiful meal that I am sure was prepared and enjoyed, if we were thinking of modern times and customs, we would be expecting the record to say they took off on a honeymoon trip. But we remember that these were not what we now call modern times, so we look at a different kind of picture.

The month of September was harvest time and cornfield beans were in abundant supply. Perhaps they had been picked the day before or even early that morning by some of the younger children. There were probably several bushels of these to be prepared for use in the winter and spring to come. So an old-fashioned bean stringing was held, and Walter would remind Bertha often as the years went by how a great part of their wedding day was spent. This story was very interesting and the source of a great deal of laughter for their children as they grew up.

I do not know if the "weaning house," as it came to be called, was ready for the young couple to move into. Sometimes a few days or weeks may have been spent in the home of the groom's parents before everything was ready for the newlyweds to move into their first home. As what we call honeymoons were unknown, and adjustments were made to whatever the situation, many times there was not a great deal of privacy available.

I supposed Floyd and Lillie had lived for some time in the house, and may have still been there, so Walter and Bertha may have begun their life together in a rented house. I think that at some time or other, all the children of Jim and Becky Jane lived in this house except Marshall and Dave.

The first-born child of Walter and Bertha was a daughter, whom they called Mazzie, born May 30, 1911. As Walter was the third child of his parents, his first child became also the third grandchild of Jim and Becky Jane. A second daughter, named Beatrice, was born February 28, 1913. She lived only about 15 days and is buried in the family cemetery on the mountain. As already noted concerning Floyd and Lillie, they had moved to Missouri about a year before with a very small child which died shortly after they had arrived.

Evidently Walter and Bertha had already planned to go to Missouri shortly after the little girl was born. So, soon after she died, they proceeded to go. I suppose Floyd had made arrangements for a place for them to live. By this time, the three older sons, whose young lives were so closely parallel, were all living in Missouri.

As I look through the various papers which I am using for reference, I notice several coincidences that I shall try to report from time to time. (This reference information includes Opal's family tree, a similar one from Lib, the plot of the old family cemetery, and letters from Lib, Bernadine, Darlene, Ina, and others.)

For example, after Walter and Bertha had moved to Missouri, the following February 28, 1914, another girl was born and named Joy Gladys. Her date of birth was exactly one year after the birth of Beatrice, who had died in Virginia. I also remembered that one of Mary Jane's daughters, Cora, was born on February 28, 1920.

Another daughter, named Thelma Frieda, was born to Walter and Bertha on May 2, 1916. As Jim and Becky Jane had three sons before they had a daughter, Walter and Bertha had four daughters, three of whom survived, before they had a son. This last daughter, Thelma, lived to be an adult, but died at age 25 on January 23, 1942. I was never blessed to meet Thelma, but, although she was more than three years older than I, she and I became pen pals for a while in the early 1930's. From the correspondence that we had, I imagined at that time, that she would have been my favorite of Walter's children. This was, of course, because she had a very interesting way of expressing herself. I remember when Walter had moved one spring from one farm to another, she wrote about the run-down condition of the new place. She declared that were enough cockle burrs on the farm land to seed the entire state of Rhode Island. I felt a great sense of loss when I

learned that she had been in very poor health and passed on. The death of Beatrice in 1913 was the first in a series of deaths that Walter and Bertha would suffer in the family.

But back to the birth of the other children. As we recall, Floyd and Lillie had gone back to Virginia, probably in the spring of 1916. Walter and Bertha decided that, because of the war situation, they too should return to the home state. Walter was now anticipating that he would be called to serve in the armed forces. Early in the spring of 1918, they made the trip back with the three girls, Mazzie, Gladys, and Thelma. They found a place to live and work on the Miner farm, where a house was situated on the mountainside, a mile or more west of the Sybert home.

Here, the first son of Walter and Bertha was born August 5, 1918. He was named Elbert Forest after Elbert Miner, who was about Walter's age, and was the oldest son of the family of Miners where Walter and Bertha were living.

The family picture I have referred to must have been taken the latter part of October 1918, as I recall having heard that Elbert was about three weeks old when the family (except Cornie) was all together for this occasion.

I am not sure whether Floyd and Walter returned to Missouri in the late fall of 1918 or early spring of 1919. The Armistice of World War I on November 11, 1918, ended for them the possibility of going to the armed services. Since Marshall and his family were only visiting, they returned soon after the family reunion. On this return trip, Dave went with Marshall for the first of many trips. After returning to the fertile farmlands of Northwest Missouri, life settled back to normal for both Floyd's and Walter's families.

The first four children born to Walter and Bertha were all daughters; they were followed by three sons. Elbert was less than 20 months old when their second son was born on May 15, 1920, whom they named Hershell. Two years and three days later, another son was born May 8, 1922, named Emory Aussie, named for the minister who officiated when Walter and Bertha were married, Emory A. Robinette.

After the birth of the third son Emory, the arrival of the children slowed down somewhat. Another daughter, Eunice, was born September 5, 1926, when Emory was just a little past four years old. After Eunice, it was less than three years until another girl was born March 22, 1929. She was given the name of Juanita Bernadine. It is to her, as I have said, that I must give credit for some of this information.

Finally, almost four years after Bernadine, came the birth of twins, a boy, Bobby Dean, and a girl, Betty Jean, born March 2, 1933. With these two, the family was completed, and in total number, they had equalled the number born to Jim and Becky Jane, eleven in all. Only Mary Jane and Zack had exceeded the original number, becoming parents of twelve.

Scarcely had Walter and Bertha had time to get over the joy of having twins to complete their own family until a new experience came to them. Their oldest daughter, Mazzie, had married and, when the twins lacked about four days being five months old, she had a daughter Della Farr, on July 30, 1933. The twins, at the ripe old age of five months, were Uncle Bobby and Aunt Betty, and Walter and Bertha were grandparents. Mazzie, by the time all was said and done, had also tied her grandparents in number of children, as she and husband Charles Farr, also had eleven.

As the years went by, as with all families, large and small, life had its sorrows along with the joys that we expect and hope for. The twins had passed their 16th birthday. Gladys, second daughter of Walter and Bertha, had married Jarvis Mink, and their first child, a daughter named Joyce Elinor, had been born August 31, 1936. I hope I remember correctly the details concerning the tragedy of July 17, 1949. It was a Sunday, and Walter, Bertha, the twins, and perhaps others of the family were visiting at Gladys and Jarvis's home for the day. The young folks decided to swim in the cool water of the nearly Nodaway River. Joyce Mink, almost 13, daughter of Gladys and Jarvis, stepped into an unsuspected pit in the treacherous stream. Her 16-year old aunt, Betty Jean Sybert, swam to her and kept her afloat momentarily, but the water claimed both lives. What had begun as a celebration for Bertha's 57th birthday turned to tragedy with the loss of a daughter and a granddaughter. The local paper, *The News Press*, had an editorial paying tribute to Betty Jean Sybert for her selfless courage. Thelma had died in 1942, and this time, the double loss placed a cloud of sorrow upon so many of the family.

Even this was not to be the end of sorrows suffered by Jarvis and his family and Walter and Bertha. Jarvis and Gladys had three other children after Joyce was born, Maxine the youngest being almost three years old when Joyce drowned. Three years after the tragic accident, Jarvis and Gladys were expecting another child. On May 22, 1952, The time for the birth came, but so did complications. Before the end of the day, Gladys and her newborn son were both dead. Walter and Bertha had seen the passing of another daughter, and Jarvis was left a widower with three small children. Jarvis later married Gladys's cousin, Darlene, the youngest daughter of Marshall and Oma.

After the death of Gladys and the infant, several years went by before death struck again. All the children were married with families of their own, and the grandchildren of Walter and Bertha increased in number. On May 7, 1969, Mazzie, the oldest child, passed away, less than a month from her 58th birthday. She had been in poor health for quite some time, and I think that cancer was the cause of death. Only a month and two days later, Hershell, the second son, also died. So, of the eleven children born to them, Walter and Bertha had buried six.

Less than a month past her 80th birthday, Bertha passed away on August 7, 1972. Their 62nd wedding anniversary would have been September 27.

Walter was blessed to live 13 years longer, and then went to be with the others on September 19, 1985 at the age of 94 years and 6 months. At this age, he was by several years the oldest of any of the Sybert men on record. Most of them, up to this time, had not lived much past the age of 70, and some had not even reached that point.

The greater part of Walter's time in Missouri had been spent as a sharecropper farmer. He moved quite a number of times from one land owner's farm to another, often because someone would learn of his willingness to labor and manage the resources of the farm. The land owners would seek him out with whatever offer they felt they could afford. I don't know exactly when Walter retired from active farming, but he finally bought a small house and a plot of ground just north of Stanberry, Missouri, sometime before Bertha died. He remained active by working for a time at a poultry processing plant in Stanberry, and after that he took care of the golf course just outside town.

Walter and Bertha had also become members of the Baptist church in Stanberry, and are buried in High Ridge Cemetery in the same town.

As with all the sons and daughters of Jim and Becky Jane, a large book could be written about the life and times of Walter and Bertha and their family. He dearly loved to talk, and when the four boys in Missouri got together, or even two or more of them, their conversation always included memories of Lee County, Virginia.

Walter, especially, had a wry sense of humor. In a letter he wrote to me once, he was telling me what a terrible cold he had. He said the effect of the cold was such that he was all mixed up. "His feet were smelling and his nose was running."

Once he and other friends were discussing how horrible it would be to have killed someone. Walter declared he knew how it was because he once had run a man to death. Someone asked why he didn't stop. "I would have," he said, "but I was in front and the other man wouldn't stop."

One of the last times I saw him, Stella and I and Clint and Margie Childress were visiting him in Stanberry. After we had exchanged greetings and visited a few moments, Walter had noticed that Clint was bald. Without slowing the conversation and appearing not to notice the baldness, he said as he glanced at Clint, "I could tell you a story that would make all your hair come out." Then, looking a little more directly, he continued, "Oh, I see you have already heard it."

Walter never seemed to lack for a subject of conversation. As I remember Walter, I am reminded of his son, Elbert, who in appearance was so much like his dad. Elbert passed away December 1990.

CHAPTER XII

MARY JANE SYBERT AND ZACK TONKER

The last of the children of Jim and Becky Jane, as we have seen, was a girl, and her life span was short. They had no way to know that this would be the last; only time proved it to be so. When this little girl was less than five months of age, they began to learn that a family of children do not very long remain at the old home place.

The process of the older children marrying and establishing homes of their own began. They did not get married in the order of their birth. In this family, the first one who "flew the coop," as the term was used, was Mary Jane.

Mary Jane was the first girl of the family, but the fourth child in order of birth. Three boys, Marshall, Floyd, and Walter, were older than she.

Mary Jane and Zack Tonker were married April 10, 1908, when she was only five months past her 15th birthday. Zack was from another large family which was well known both on the Wallen's Creek and Blackwater areas of Lee County. His parents were James Tonker and Chaney Roberts Tonker.

The Tonker family name is another example of the common usage of the name being different from the actual name. It seems that Tonker was a variation of the name Tompkins. James and Chaney had been married with the name Tompkins on their marriage license, but the common usage of Tonker was so firmly established that the family adopted this spelling of the name. It was not until many years later, when the youngest son of James and Chaney was going into the armed forces of the country, that a search of records to establish his birth date and the names of his parents, caused the government to induct him as Franklin Tompkins. All the others of the family, including two or three of the older sons who had also served in the armed forces, used the name Tonker.

Zack and Mary Jane's first child, a son, was given the name Martin. He was born June 13, 1909, and he was the first grandchild of Jim and Becky Jane Sybert.

The children of Zack and Mary Jane did not come within quite so short a time span between births as did those of Jim and Becky Jane, but they were blessed with a large family. In fact Mary Jane was the mother of an even dozen children.

The second child in the Tonker family was a girl named Ethel. She was born August 23, 1911, but she died just past her second birthday, on September 10, 1913.

There followed in order: Virgil, born January 22, 1914; Annabelle, born April 30, 1916; Chaney, born May 13, 1918; Cora, born February 28, 1920; Howard, born March 22, 1922; Robert, born February 27, 1924; Eula Mae, born July 6, 1926; Pauline, born May 30, 1928; Cleo, born July 11, 1930; and Zackie, born June 29, 1934.

Pauline died October 27, 1930. Howard was killed in action in World War II. Martin, the oldest son, died September 15, 1978, three months past his 69th birthday. Cora died July 6, 1988, at the age of 68. Cleo died July 25, 1990.

At the time of this writing, three sons, Virgil, Robert, and Zackie, are still living, as are three daughters, Annabelle, Chaney, and Eula Mae. Mary Jane, the first to start her own family, has more children living now than any of the others.

At the time the family picture was taken about October, 1918, Zack and Mary Jane were already the parents of five children. However, the second one, Ethel, had died, so there were four in the picture -- Martin, Virgil, Annabelle, and Chaney, who was about five months old when it was taken.

Zack's parents did not own any land, but were sharecroppers or tenant farmers as long as they were able to work.

This was also the means of Zack's livelihood for most of his life. In the early years of their marriage, he may have worked some in the coal mines in the St. Charles, Virginia, area. He also worked at saw mills and logging jobs, but during most of the years of raising his family, he worked as a sharecropper or leased land to clear the timber and underbrush. For this as the custom was, he was allowed to have all the crops, usually corn, which he could grow on the cleared land. This contract was usually good for a two or three year period for each parcel of ground which he cleared.

Because of this arrangement, he and Mary Jane moved with their family many times, but they usually lived in the Wallen's Creek area.

Of all the first cousins close to my age, Mary Jane's children were almost always the nearest to our home in distance. This led to a great deal of visitation back and forth between our families. As I did not have sisters who lived to adulthood, the Tonker girls seemed to me as I imagined sisters would have been. I have many fond memories of days and nights spent in their home and some of the children being in our home.

Zack was rather small in size and stature, but his willingness and skill in any kind of farm labor were well known and respected. In his younger years, he was very quick of motion and could run very swiftly. For a few years, there was an independent country baseball team organized in the community, and they would play teams from other nearby communities. If Zack could succeed in getting on base, and there was no one ahead of him to slow him down, he would almost always score by stealing bases. Once he started to run, it was almost impossible to throw ahead of him in time to tag him out. Often the player on the other team who was supposed to catch the ball and tag him out would be watching him so intently that he would fail to catch the ball, and Zack would keep going and soon cross home plate with a run.

Mary Jane was one of the most patient and easy going women I have ever known. No matter how many other children gathered around in addition to her own, she never seemed to get rattled or lose her temper. As long as they were having a good time and didn't get hurt, she was very content.

I was allowed to go home with some of the children once when I was about five years old. As three or four of us were playing a short distance from the house, we were on a large rock which was two or three feet high on the lower side. Somehow, I fell off the rock and cut my forehead on a sharp stone or piece of glass. I do not remember the details, but I was well cared for as I recall a cloth bandage around my head. For many years my hair almost completely hid the scar, but now the hair has departed and the scar remains.

In their later years, Zack and Mary Jane were able to obtain a few acres of land where they lived their remaining years. The home where Zack and Mary Jane lived their last few years was located just outside Pennington Gap, Virginia, in what is known as the Big Hill area. The house was not elaborate, but was comfortable and the few acres of land with it was the first and only home they actually owned in all their married life.

Zack was a few years older than Mary Jane. He was born May 10, 1886, nearly two years before Jim and Becky Jane were married. I recall hearing Becky Jane tell of staying in the Tonker home when Zack was born. This was according to custom before hospitals were available where most babies are born in our modern times. Becky Jane would have had no idea that the young child she was caring for would, a few years later, become her son-in-law.

Zack passed away October 27, 1966, having lived about six months past his 80th birthday. Mary Jane lived a little more than six years after Zack's death, and was near her 81st birthday at the time of her death on February 3, 1973.

We have already noted that Martin and Cora have died since the death of Zack and Mary Jane. The youngest daughter, Cleo, passed away July 25, 1990. Virgil and Robert live in Charlottesville, Virginia; Annabelle in Lynchburg, Virginia; Chaney in Cambridge, Maryland; and the youngest of the family, Zackie, lives at Warner Robins, Georgia. Eula Mae was the only one of the children still living in Lee County, but her health is now so poor that in 1992 she went to stay with her daughter, Jane, at Yadkinville, North Carolina.

CHAPTER XIII

CORNIE MYRTLE SYBERT AND WILLIAM LINDSEY HENDERSON

Cornie Myrtle Sybert was born on Saturday, April 7, 1894, on Powell Mountain, Lee County, Virginia, fifth child of James Sybert and Rebecca Jane Fisher. Like her siblings she grew up there on the mountain in a very primitive setting where children were put to work at an early age helping with chores in the home and on the farm. She was educated in the local one-room school, and was a very bright student. This writer has the Bible which Cornie was awarded about age seventeen for learning the most memory verses.

At about age 19 or 20, Cornie left the mountain and went to Clifton in Spartanburg County, South Carolina, probably because her aunt Melvina Fisher Bledsoe and family were there. Her brother, Dillard, came later, and he and Annie lived at Buffalo in adjoining Union County for a while. At Clifton Cornie met William Lindsey Henderson, a recently widowed textile worker. When they were married February 5, 1915, she became stepmother to nine children, three of whom were already married.

Cornie and Lindsey remained at Clifton three or four years where their first two children were born, Ressie on June 21, 1915, and Clyde November 20, 1916. About 1918, they moved about thirty or thirty-five miles to adjoining Polk County, North Carolina, where they lived for a while at the homeplace of Lindsey, evidently with his widowed father on what is now Henderson Road. Here Viola was born on June 7, 1919. Elizabeth was born two years later, May 23, 1921, in the Bright's Creek area of Polk County.

William Lindsey Henderson was born in Polk County November 18, 1870, the son of James Franklin Henderson, a four-year veteran of the Confederate States Army, and Cynthia Mariah Hannon, whose father, William Hannon, died in Jalape, Mexico, in March 1848, while serving in the Mexican War. Eight branches of Lindsey's family settled here along the North and South Carolina border between 1765 and 1795; these were Braden, Carruth, Earle, Hannon, Hawkins, Henderson, Logan, and Prince.

During the next several years the family moved many times, usually between the hard life of a farmer or sawmill worker in Polk County, North Carolina, and that of a textile worker in the various cotton mills of Spartanburg County, South Carolina. Once they moved to Savannah, Missouri and lived two or three years near Cornie's brothers, who had gone west a few years earlier. Son, Claude, was born at Savannah December 27, 1922. While in Missouri, Lindsey worked on the railroad and in a shoe factory, as recalled by Cornie's oldest daughter, Ressie. In 1925 after living a while in the Sikeston, Missouri, area, they moved to Lee County, Virginia, and lived a few months in the Sybert "weaning house" next to her parents before returning to Clifton, South Carolina. Here son Cole Bleece was born March 4, 1926, and died October 1926 at the age of seven and a half months. The last two children were born in Polk County; Edward on July 5, 1928, and Mable October 13, 1932, although some time between the births of these children was spent at the South Carolina cotton mills. The last textile work was at Glendale, South Carolina, from January 1930 to January 1932. During that time Ressie was married, and she lived there about ten years on the same street with Daniel Bledsoe, Cornie's first cousin. This writer, Lib Henderson Michaels, recalls that about 1930/1931 when she was

about ten, they would go to Daniel and Minnie Bledsoe's on Saturday night to listen to the Grand Ole Opry on radio. Later in the 1930's Daniel became disabled, lost the use of his legs, and got around only with the aid of two crutches.

More than twenty years after their marriage, Cornie and Lindsey finally settled down in a large two-story frame house on 66 acres of land at Mills Spring in Polk County on a cold Thanksgiving Day in 1936. They first rented the house and later bought the place for \$1200.00 at \$10.00 monthly payment and no interest during the Great Depression! Six children were still at home, one having died and one married.

Cornie did not make many visits to Lee County while she was raising her family, and trips were usually made by bus. In 1932, she and the children spent a few weeks with her parents, which was the last time she saw her father. She did not go to his funeral in January 1935. In 1940 she and her daughter Lib (this writer) made a bus trip out and brought her mother, Becky Jane, back to Polk County for a month's stay. Cornie made two or three more trips, including one in May 1943 to attend the funeral of her brother, Herbert, who was killed in a coal mine accident. Her last trip to the Sybert homeplace was to attend the funeral of her mother in August 1951. This was the last time that all of Jim and Becky Jane's children were together. All except Marshall and Floyd later visited Cornie in North Carolina.

Cornie was a hard worker, always working along with her husband and/or children in the fields at home and for others. She loved the outdoors and had much rather work in the garden than in the house. From her childhood she remembered the many edible wild plants and made use of them for her family. These included wild lettuce, wild mustard, dock, plantain, lamb's quarter, creases, dandelion, and poke sallet. There were also several kinds of wild berries and nuts gathered regularly for food, especially blackberries, which also produced a little cash income.

Cornie was also a good neighbor. Two instances of the late 1930's come to mind, when neighbors sat up with the dead and dying. An 85-year old woman in the community lay dying at home, and I well remember going with Mother to sit up all night. Some time later, a neighbor's six-year old daughter died with diphtheria. Most people were afraid to go near the house, but she and I spent the night sitting up with the family.

Lindsey Henderson died December 19, 1950, in St. Luke's Hospital, Tryon, North Carolina, at the age of 80 of heart disease and complications of a broken hip two months earlier. Despite his age, he had remained in fairly good health and often remarked that the walking stick which he carried was more for protection than necessity.

Shortly after Lindsey's death, Mable, the youngest child, married, and Edward re-entered service. Cornie sold the homeplace in 1952 which, it seems, she soon regretted, and she worried because she was now left alone. At any rate, she suffered a nervous breakdown in the spring of 1953 at the age of 59, and spent most of the next 22 years in hospitals, rest homes, and nursing homes. During this period, her last two sons died tragic deaths.

Cornie Sybert Henderson died early on Tuesday, October 14, 1975, at White Oak Terrace Nursing Home at Tryon, North Carolina, at age 81, almost 25 years after her husband's death. She is buried beside him in the cemetery of Peniel Baptist church near Columbus, where both were members, and many Henderson relatives are buried. All four sons preceded her in death, but the four daughters still survive in 1992.

ELIZABETH H. MICHAELS (daughter)

CHAPTER XIV

DILLARD L. SYBERT AND ANNIE MAE WELLS

As I come to write a record of my own parents as they began their life together, I have the feeling that this may be the most difficult part of all the Sybert family. In the other writings, I have tried to write, to a certain extent, in a detached and somewhat impersonal way, but also to add from time to time my own thoughts and observations. Yet, it will be almost impossible to be detached or impersonal concerning this couple, who gave life and being to me, my brothers and sisters. I hope I can make the record that I desire without tending to elevate my own family above any of the others, but that it will only fit and harmonize with the other parts of the story.

The family of Jim and Becky Jane, as I consider it, can be divided into two parts. Of the total of eleven children born to them, the first three boys and three girls had been born in a span of just over eight years. The last of these girls was just a few days past two years old when she died. It was almost two months after Lydia Catherine's death that Dillard was born on May 4, 1898. Becky Jane's birthday was May 3, so perhaps Dillard was considered a belated birthday present. Through the years, mother and son tried as often as possible to be together on one of these days.

When Dillard was born after the death of Lydia Catherine, there was a space of four years between Cornie, born April 7, 1894, and him. This was the longest gap since the beginning of the family between the baby and next child. We note that when Dillard was born, Marshall was a rather big boy, for those days, more than nine years old. Dillard often remarked that of the seven sons in the family, he was the middle one, three sons older than he and three younger.

I may have already mentioned that, in those days, when a boy reached the age of 12 to 14 years of age, he had been trained to do almost any kind of work that was required on the little farms. This included hunting game in the woodlands and handling the team of horses in the wagons, plows, or whatever there was to be done in this way. As the first three sons grew up and learned these tasks and developed their skills, it did not lessen the responsibility of the younger ones as they came along. By the time Dillard reached 12 to 14 years of age, the older ones had begun working away from home at such places in the community as were available, and as we have seen for Floyd and Walter, in the coal mines. Marshall had perhaps gone to Missouri. It should not be imagined that, as these boys grew up, Jim could relax and take it a little easier. The help of the boys was utilized and appreciated, but he was still the manager, trainer, and director of the various activities, and he did not shirk from dealing out such discipline as he deemed necessary.

By the time Dillard was around fifteen years old, he ventured into South Carolina and got a taste of labor in the cotton mills. I think Becky Jane's sister, Melvina, who had married John G. Bledsoe, was living in South Carolina at this time, so it was natural that some members of these families might have visited back and forth. As Dillard found employment in the cotton mill, a trend developed with his going back and forth over a period of the next eight or ten years, working at times, maybe a few months, and other times perhaps as long as a year or two.

I will pause here to describe a little background of Annie Wells, who, in the course of time, became Dillard's wife and our mother. To notice the marriage relationships of the Syberts and the Fisher-Johnson families has always been a point of interest for me, so, with the mention of Annie, we find yet another point of connection.

Annie's mother, Martha Jane Fisher, was a daughter of Ira Fisher and Elizabeth Johnson, making her a double first cousin to Becky Jane, their fathers being brothers and their mothers sisters. Martha Jane was also a sister to Lydia Fisher, John Sybert's wife, and a first cousin to Lillie and Bertha Hilton, the wives of Floyd and Walter Sybert respectively. Martha Jane and Becky Jane were very nearly the same age and had grown up almost as sisters.

Martha Jane Fisher had married a widower almost ten years older than she. His name was James Elbert Wells, who was born July 1857. By his first marriage, he had a son John Wells, who was probably about ten years older than Annie. James Wells, of whom we don't have much record, may have been born in Kentucky. We do not know how he and Martha Jane met, but he had a brother, Henry Wells, who lived in the Norton, Virginia, and Wise County area for many years. Perhaps James was visiting Henry and got on down to Lee County, where he met Martha Jane. They were married on December 24, 1890, and some time afterward went back to Lawrence County, Kentucky, where he seems to have lived during his first marriage. Here, Annie Mae was born October 24, 1896. If there were other children who may have died in infancy, I never heard anyone say.

James Wells died in Kentucky on December 23, 1903, almost exactly thirteen years after he and Martha Jane were married. Within the next year, Martha Jane and her young daughter left Kentucky to return to Lee County, Virginia. Annie always said she was about eight years old at this time. I do not know what time of year this journey took place, but I suppose it was sometime in 1904. I can only imagine the length of time this trip must have taken, or how tired and weary they may have become. The trip was entirely by foot, unless someone might have allowed them to ride in a wagon. It must have been 50 to 75 miles across these Kentucky mountains to get back even to the Kentucky/Virginia state line. As I mentioned, Henry Wells lived in the Wise County, Virginia, area, and they may have rested when they got there. Along the way, through Kentucky, they found places to spend the nights in the mountain homes, where travelers, no doubt, were welcomed without fear or a lot of questions asked.

Martha Jane never remarried after the death of James and apparently stayed at different times with her sisters and other relatives. She and Annie were not together very much of the time after they returned to Lee County. Annie began soon to make her own way by staying in homes where her willingness to work paid her board and upkeep. Some of these places were on Blackwater and some in the Wallen's Creek area. Once, she did get back to Norton, Virginia, perhaps through contact with some of the Henry Wells family, and she spent some time with a family she always called Mr. and Mrs. McNeil. She was extremely well treated here and was paid what would have been considered good wages for housekeeping work. As for Martha Jane, her health deteriorated, and she died August 7, 1915, at what was then called the County poor farm in Lee County. It was always a source of grief to Annie that she could not in some manner have provided a way to support her mother. Martha Jane is buried in the Sybert cemetery on the mountain. It is some degree of comfort to us of Dillard and Annie's family that three of our four grandparents are buried here with so many other of our relatives.

As Dillard and Annie grew to young adulthood, they met often, as she went to school at Sand Springs on Wallen's Creek, where all the Syberts attended school after this building was erected to replace the old Lawson School House. Annie also stayed at times with her Aunt Lydia when not living in some other home. They had dated or kept company with each other during this time. She was almost two years older than he. He would have been considered quite large for his age. Though yet quite young, their interest in each other developed into a full-fledged courtship and finally marriage, when they found themselves in Buffalo, South Carolina, a little cotton mill town, at the same time.

I believe she had gone to South Carolina with the Winfield Osborne family from Blackwater, who made this journey back and forth from time to time. The Osbornes would obtain one of the large company houses, and use the extra rooms to keep boarders while the younger folks worked in the cotton mill. There were no child labor laws in those days, and young folks were allowed to work in the mills at a very early age.

In this setting Dillard and Annie were married March 25, 1916. He was not quite 18 years old, and she was about 19 and a half. If my memory serves me correctly, they spent a few days after their marriage in the Winfield Osborne home. When a house became available they moved into one of the smaller company houses, where they began housekeeping, and both of them worked in the cotton mill.

I cannot say positively when they returned to Virginia. I am rather inclined to think they went back for an extended visit before the birth of the first child. Once you had experience in cotton mill work, it seems that you could return to employment almost anytime you desired. The first child born to Dillard and Annie did not arrive until they had been married almost 20 months. They were living at Buffalo, S.C., at this time. The little girl was given the rather long name of Mary Livonia Rebecca Sybert, and was born November 14, 1917. She lived only six months and died May 12, 1918. Our cousin, Lib Michaels, found a record of her tombstone inscription in a Union County, South Carolina, Cemetery book. She is buried in Rosemont Cemetery.

When this child was only a few weeks of age, Dillard had the experience of becoming a born again Christian. I use this term "born again" because a few years ago it came to be used as though there were other ways to become a real Christian. This conversion experience was Dillard's hope and spiritual joy as long as he lived. He was, however, persuaded, somewhat against his will, to join the church in South Carolina where he had attended services and been saved. He was not completely happy with this action and, as soon as he had moved back to Virginia, he and Annie both became members of Davis Chapel Church on Wallen's Creek which as we have noted, was the home church of most of the members of the family.

I am again at a loss to know whether Dillard and Annie moved back to Virginia in 1918. From hearing them talk about it, and from the picture, they were a part of the family reunion of 1918. I do know that they were living in the "weaning house" by the fall of 1919. I am not sure whether this was their first time there, or how long they stayed in this location.

In this little house on October 5, 1919, a baby boy was born, and Dillard announced that he would be called John Henry. There were several close family members, both of Syberts and Fishers, who had been named either John or Henry. But Dillard said he was thinking of two local men who had just returned home from service in World War I. These men had seen active duty, and I believe both had been wounded in combat. They were John Penley and Henry Tonker, the latter a brother to Zack Tonker. Jim Sybert, my

grandfather, delivered the baby. I suppose that Dillard had gone to find the doctor and didn't return in time for the birth.

It was some time after the birth of John Henry that Dillard decided to try the store keeping business. He bought the business at what was always called the Flanary Store, so named because it was part of the Flanary property, though the Flanarys did not operate the business at that time. As I recall, some of the Miner brothers had the business at the time Dillard obtained it. This endeavor did not prove very successful for him. It was the custom to operate this kind of business on the credit system. A great number of the local people were, over a period of time, indebted at the store. This being only a few years after the end of World War I, times were hard, and money was scarce. Not many of those who owed store bills intended to be dishonest, but many of them could not or did not attempt to pay. The business became a disaster and Dillard was left with wholesale bills to pay and not enough income to support his family and pay his bills. The store had to go, and money borrowed from the bank to pay what he owed. He lived at this time in a house near the store.

After leaving the store, he obtained work for several months at one of the coal mines in the St. Charles area where they were building a coal tippie. Dillard and Annie moved to Jonesville in a house just outside the main street of town in the section called Town Branch. My first glimmer of memory goes back to this place. I can see faintly in my mind the house with a porch framed up so that a small child could not fall off or get out when the swing out gate was closed and latched.

It may have been while Dillard and Annie were living at the store place that the next child was born, a girl named Vesta Mae, born May 29, 1921. They were living again in the little house on the mountain when another girl was born on December 22, 1922. They called her Mattie Golden, the same name that Jim and Becky Jane had given their last child. Dillard may have had some special memory of his little sister, and might have thought there could yet be a Mattie Golden in the family. It was not to be, as this baby died when she was a little less than two months old. I suppose she died of what is now called crib death or Sudden Infant Death Syndrome. From her death, I have another early memory. Dillard had gone to the bed to check the baby while Annie was preparing breakfast. His words stayed in my mind as he came to her with the words, "The baby is dead."

After the death of the little girl, and with much of the indebtedness from the store venture still to be repaid, they returned to Buffalo, where both of them worked in the cotton mill for about a year. An interesting incident happened during this time. During the summer of early fall of 1923, Becky Jane came to Buffalo to visit Dillard and Annie and see the grandchildren, Vesta and me. This was evidently the same time she came to Clifton or Glendale to visit her sister, Melvina Bledsoe, just before her death on July 14, 1923. In her obituary written by Becky Jane for the Primitive Baptist Minutes, she states, "I went to see her and bade her goodbye." Folks who worked in the cotton mill, who had children, usually obtained the services of a black woman (they called them "colored," then) to care for the children. Dillard and Annie had allowed the lady who worked for them to take a few days off when Becky Jane was there. One day that week while Becky Jane was sitting on the porch with Vesta on her lap, the lady came by. We called her Miss Mamie. As soon as Miss Mamie walked up the steps, Vesta reached to leave her grandma to go to the black lady. It was an embarrassing situation for Becky Jane, but it was positive proof that Miss Mamie was good to the children. I can chalk up another memory for this occasion.

In the early spring of 1924, Annie and the two children returned to Virginia while Dillard stayed to work a few more weeks. They came in the company of James and Chaney Tonker, Zack's parents, and their youngest son, Franklin. Annie would not have left with the children when she did, but she was no longer able to do her job in the cotton mill. The next child was well on the way, and the plan was to go back to Virginia before the birth. I think the trip was made in early February 1924. After a few weeks, which must have seemed like months, Dillard returned in March.

Another boy was born on April 14, 1924, and named Howard Lafayette for a very special friend from Blackwater, Howard L. Pridemore. He and his wife Mary were also living in South Carolina at that time. They remained special friends to all the family throughout their lives.

When Dillard had returned from South Carolina shortly before Howard was born, they were again living in the house where they had probably lived at least twice before. They lived here for about a year and then moved into a two-room house on Chrisley and Margaret's place. Dillard and Chrisley had agreed on a deal, as I explained in the article concerning Chrisley and Margaret, so that Dillard and Annie would build a house there and take care of them as long as they lived. As best I recall, they moved into the house in the early spring of 1925. In June of that year, the little sister, Vesta, who was next to me in age, died. She was just past four years old, and her development had been slow, in learning to walk and talk, and she was sickly a great deal of the time. Her death left the home without a girl and, so in great measure, I never knew the reality of having a sister. Strange as it may seem, my memory of Vesta is very sketchy. I do remember her but not in any great degree of detail.

In the fall of 1925, I started to school at Sand Springs. The following year on November 15, 1926, another son was born to the family. In tribute to the old country doctor, who delivered most of the children on Blackwater and the immediate area of Wallen's Creek, the baby boy was named Andrew Jackson; we called him A.J. The doctor, A.J. Osborne was Annie's uncle by marriage, his first wife being Polly Fisher, a sister to Martha Jane and Lydia. A.J. was only two years and four months old when he developed a severe cold or pneumonia and, when he seemed to be improving, was stricken with spinal meningitis and died quickly. His death, when I was nine years old was, I think, the first time that the meaning of death rally hit me. When I realized that this brother, who at the time seemed so close to me, was gone from our home forever, I was for awhile almost hysterical. It is good that time soon heals. Being yet just a child, I was soon able to overcome my grief.

Just a month and three days before the death of A.J., the last child of the family had been born. This one too was a boy and was given the name Donald, born February 24, 1929. As the last death had taken place, three daughters and one son were among the deceased, and three sons remained; that is how it still is.

Dillard and Annie were left with the smallest number of children of any of Jim and Becky Jane's nine, when all of them had completed their families.

The three of us brothers, Howard, Donald, and I have a gap of more than four years in our ages. Thus we grew up, close as brothers, yet each ahead of the next one by this amount of time. As we began our social lives and our choices for the future, we had not a great deal of time together.

As time passed, especially with the death of Jim in 1935, Dillard was more and more called on by the community to fill the place of his father. He had learned his tasks well and, in caring for the sick and offering help and assistance in time of death, he was available to do his part. Also, in church activities, he was most often expected to be the leader. He served as song leader, church clerk, deacon, and whatever place in Sunday School needed his ability.

When the boys were grown and on their own, Dillard and Annie moved to Kingsport in the early 1950's and operated a small grocery store for a while in the Sunset Community. They soon felt the need to return to the mountain place on Wallen's Creek, and did not leave again for any great length of time.

When Marshall died in St. Joseph, Missouri, in April 1958, I drove my car and took Dillard and Mary Jane for the funeral services. This was the first and only time that Dillard saw any of this state. By going at this time, it meant that all of the nine brothers and sisters had either lived or visited at some time in their lives in the state of Missouri.

At the time of Marshall's death, Dillard's health was already beginning to fail. He gradually became crippled with arthritis and developed cataracts and a number of other ailments. For quite some time, he endured almost constant pain. He passed away April 28, 1965, six days short of his 67th birthday, and exactly seven years after Marshall's death. He died at the youngest age of any of the brothers except Herbert, who was killed at a young age in a mining accident. After Dillard's death, Annie lived on the mountain for some time. The house and farm was finally sold to a neighbor and dear friend, Ralph Miner.

Annie then came to the Kingsport, Tennessee, area where the three sons were living. She spent some time staying in two different homes, helping to care for an elderly lady in each. This experience brought back memories of her younger years when, as an orphan girl, she had stayed in various homes. She could scarcely believe that people in our modern times were willing to pay as much for her services as they were. She finally lived for a while in a small mobile home that was set up on the place owned by Donald, the youngest son.

About mid-summer of 1982, she became quite ill, and tests proved that she had cancer. Her battle with this dreaded disease ended on September 23, 1982, when Annie died only one month short of her 86th birthday and more than seventeen years after Dillard's death.

Dillard and Annie Wells Sybert are buried in the Bledsoe Cemetery on Wallen's Creek not far from the old homeplace.

CHAPTER XV

DAVID D. SYBERT AND IDA VANDERPOOL

David Daniel was the name given to the fifth son and eighth child in the total of eleven born to Jim and Becky Jane Sybert. As noted, the first three children were boys -- Marshall, Floyd, and Walter -- followed by three daughters -- Mary Jane, Cornie, and Catherine, the latter of whom died when she was just past two.

The second group of boys then followed, Dillard being the first of these, born May 4, 1898. He lacked a few days being 21 months old when Dave, as he was always called, was born January 27, 1900. The year of 1900 is a date easily remembered as a time of births, and I have come to know several people who were born in that year.

In their childhood years, Dillard and Dave were closer to the same age, and they naturally paired off together in their activities as they grew up. There was little change in the routine of living in those days, so what has been said of the first children still applied to the later ones. When Dillard was old enough to handle a team and wagon, or to help the neighbors when there was extra work to do, Dave, by age and experience, was not far behind. To be allowed to take a wagon and team of horses from the Wallen's Creek area, at the age of 12 to 14, and make a round trip of 15 to 25 miles to Jonesville or Pennington Gap in a day, was not unusual. The roads, if they could be called such, were rough and steep across the mountains or ridges, and often followed the creek beds in the valleys. After Dave became a teenager he, as the others had done, began to venture out to work away from home. He worked some in Wise County, Virginia, around the coal mines, driving a taxicab. I am not sure whether he actually worked inside the coal mines. He also traveled to South Carolina cotton mills once or twice and worked some, but this type of inside labor did not appeal to him very much.

Dave seemed to have been a happy, carefree youngster, perhaps dating several of the local young ladies, but never becoming very serious about any. As World War I ended, he may have had to register for military duty but, if so, he had not been called for examination. As the year 1918 came, he passed his 18th birthday as a handsome man in the prime of young manhood.

As best I can determine, when Marshall and his family left to return to Missouri after the family reunion in 1918, Dave went along with them. I have heard him relate the experience of this train ride on his first trip to Missouri. I suppose he had decided several days in advance to make this journey, so he had spent all his spare time visiting with his friends, including some of the young ladies. When they had finally boarded the train for the trip, Dave had spent so much time saying his goodbyes that he had scarcely had any sleep for a week or more. When he had found a seat on the train, he almost immediately fell asleep, and it was sometimes quite a task for Marshall to awaken him when they had to change trains. He had very little to tell as to what he saw on his first train journey. Fortunately, he was blessed in years to come to make the trip back and forth quite a number of times. After arriving in Missouri, I suppose he made his home with Marshall, and found employment, probably with some land owner of the area.

It must not have been very long after he settled in, that Dave met a young lady who soon captured his attention and won his heart. Ida Vanderpool was one of a family of children whose parents had died when they were quite young. Ida had at least three brothers that I

have heard them speak of -- Ross, Delbert, and Tom. She also had one or more sisters. Ida, Delbert, and maybe, Ross, were taken by a man named Earnest Ingram, whom Ida always affectionately called "Dad." Delbert must have been adopted, or at least he took the name Ingram, but Ida and Ross apparently kept their parents name, "Vanderpool." Her parents were James Vanderpool and Izabelle Coffey.

After what might have been called a whirlwind courtship, Dave and Ida were married May 23, 1919. Ida was almost six years older than Dave, but the age difference never seemed to be any hindrance in their life together. I am not sure whether Dave was working on a farm or employed in some other kind of work when they were married. I had the privilege to be with Dave more in later years than any of the family except my father, Dillard, but it is difficult to separate all the different events of his early married life.

The following spring after their marriage, Dave and Ida were blessed with their first child. A son, Marion James, was born March 7, 1920. As best I can recall, of all the cousins, Marion Sybert and Cora Tonker were nearest my own age. Cora was born February 28, 1920, so she was about a week older than Marion, and I was about five months old when they were born. But Marshall, Floyd, and Cornie all had children born in 1919 several months before I was. I believe that Marion was named after another of the Miner family back on Wallen's Creek in Virginia. Marion Miner may have been born the same year as Dave. Anyway, they had grown up as close pals, as had Walter Sybert and Elbert Miner.

The information that I have is that Dave and Ida had moved to Virginia for a while, as the next child was born in Lee County. She was born October 19, 1921, and was given the name Gertrude Mabel. When Mabel grew up she adopted the spelling of Maybelle for her name. I could not recall that Dave and Ida ever lived in the little "weaning house" on the mountain. If they did, it was probably during this time of what would have been their first move back to Virginia. Apparently, they moved back to Missouri later in the fall after Mable was born, or early in the year 1922.

In the year 1922 Dave had found work in a rock quarry at Amazonia, Missouri. I don't know just how long he was employed at this place, but it must have been quite a large operation for the time. While he was working here, a near tragic accident happened that caused Dave to be severely crippled the rest of his life. A large slide occurred one day, and the slide of rock and dirt completely buried Dave. I do not remember hearing whether others were hurt in the accident. Dave was working close to the large rock crusher when the accident happened, and was partially protected from the full force of the slide, leaving him a small breathing space.

When he was finally brought out and taken to a hospital, the doctors had so little hope for his survival that they did very little for several hours in the way of caring for his injuries. I can't accurately recall all the broken bones, but one leg was broken two or three times, in addition to several ribs, and probably the collarbone and pelvis. He also had numerous bruises, which did not suggest any great hope for his recovery. After several hours, however, the doctors must have decided that he was not going to die, at least for some time, and they decided to see what they could do. If care had been given sooner, more might have been done. In our times now, with the equipment and skill in hospital emergency rooms, no doubt the effects of such injuries could have been greatly reduced.

I believe the trip to Missouri by Jim and Becky Jane was made some time after Dave's accident, in 1922. With all the willpower and effort that he could muster, and with such medical attention was available, little by little, Dave recovered from the pain and

discomfort. A young man of approximately 6'1" in height, he was reduced to a stooped man with one leg about three inches shorter than the other. He might have been expected by some to have become an invalid, but he recovered to be able to care for his wife and children and to continue to live a nearly normal life.

As to when Dave and Ida, with the two children, Marion and Mabel, returned to Virginia, I am not sure, but it was probably in 1923. I know that he obtained the store where Dillard had been in business two or three years before, and ran it for some time. This was probably because he was not yet fully recovered from the accident, and was not able to do other kinds of physical labor.

The second daughter and third child was born May 11, 1924, while they were living in the house near the store, and she was given the name Ina. I am guessing somewhat, but I think it may have been 1926 when they again returned to Missouri. Dave kept the ownership of the store and employed Dillard to operate it for him. This arrangement continued until Dave returned to Virginia, and I am guessing again that this was in the fall of 1927. There had been another daughter born in Missouri on February 19, 1927, given the name Ruby Lee. Dave continued to run the store business for some time.

Their last child, Claude, was born in Lee County, January 31, 1929. I think that this time of being in Virginia continued longer than any of the other times that he had come and gone. During this stay, Dave bought a small plot of land, about one half acre, from a neighbor, Mr. Hyatt, and built a building with living quarters in the basement, and room upstairs on the road level to continue with the sale of merchandise. During this time he also made a contract with a Mr. Duskins, who owned land on the Wallen Ridge side (north side) of the Wallen's Creek valley, to clean up and farm several acres of land. As I recall, he finally gave up the store business and continued the farm work a year or so longer. It was either 1930 or 1931 when they seemed to decide quite suddenly to return to Missouri. It was probably in March of whichever year when they went back to Missouri for the last time. There they lived the rest of their lives. It was late spring, and Dave had some trouble finding a farm owner who needed a tenant or helper. They stayed with Marshall and Oma for a few weeks until they found a place to live.

The next several years were the times of the Great Depression, and the effects were felt by all the Sybert families. Those in Missouri felt the effects of droughts, dust storms, and grasshoppers with the depression, while those in Virginia suffered the effects of low prices, lack of work, and the ever present need for money to pay taxes and buy the necessities of life. I have mentioned before that when their father, Jim, died in January 1935, none of the four sons in Missouri made the trip to the funeral, because of weather conditions as well as the depression times.

The three older brothers did come later in 1935 to visit their mother and the others, but I think it was 1940 before Dave was able to begin returning to Virginia for occasional visits.

While Dave, Ida, and the family were living in Virginia in 1924, the event of Dave's conversion took place. As I mentioned before, he had grown to young manhood with somewhat of a fun-loving carefree attitude. I don't think he would have been called mean or wild by the standards of the times, but perhaps had not considered his need for religion. I imagine the effects of the rock quarry accident, and the thought of what could have been caused him to think seriously of his need to become a Christian. Some time in 1924, in a revival at the little church at Davis Chapel, he had the experience of receiving the love of God in his heart. He was baptized into the fellowship of the church. If I recall correctly,

Becky Jane had not become an active member of the church before, so she, with a number of others, were baptized at the same time.

This conversion that brought the joy of salvations to Dave also helps to explain the many trips he made to Virginia in the years from 1940 as long as he was able. Even during the days of gas rationing during World War II, he made a number of trips by bus, or shared expenses with others to be able to return, partly to be with relatives, especially his mother, Becky Jane, as long as she lived. But also in mind were the Annual Meetings (Association) of the churches, as well as other services, which were a great joy in his life. This is not to say that he did not attend church in Missouri and enjoy the fellowship there, but there was a special atmosphere of love and kinship of spirit that appealed to him in these old-time Baptist churches, where he had grown up and learned their way of worship.

As the years went by, Dave moved from time to time to different farms, as was the custom. The children grew up and married until finally Dave and Ida were left alone. In their declining years, they bought a place that appealed to them in the little town of Cosby, Missouri.

Ina, the third child was the first to marry, though all three older children seem to have married within a three month span in 1942 and 1943. Dave and Ida were the only couple of all the family to have lived all their lives without having a death among their children. This, however, did not hold true among the in-laws, as the children married and began their families. Mabel had married a neighbor boy, Charles Lambright, Jr. He went into service and was killed after they had been married about two years. Marion had married Ruth Kline and, after about two and a half years, she passed away. In each case, a young child was left. Dave and Ida helped to care for the two little girls, who were a great joy to them. Ina's husband, Dale Campbell, had entered service leaving Ina with their first child, David, adding another grandchild to the number that Dave and Ida had with them almost continually.

In 1947, after Dave and Ida had come to Virginia for their almost annual trip to attend the Association, I returned home with them for my first trip to Missouri. Their daughter, Ruby, was with them and also a girl friend of hers. Dave and Ida were living on a farm near Clarkdale, Missouri, at that time. It was sometime later that they moved to the place at Cosby.

In the later years, Dave gave up farming and worked some as a salesman or agent for the John Deere Company selling tractors and farm machinery. Ina's husband, Dale, obtained a general store and also was an agent for the tractors and machinery. Dave worked with them in this business for several years but, since it was all in the family, he could take off to Virginia or wherever he desired at any time. He also could carry on the business if Dale and Ina wanted to be away.

Some time in the mid 1960's, Ida became ill with what proved to be breast cancer. She passed away on May 27, 1968. At Dave's request I drove out, accompanied by Stella, to conduct the funeral service.

Dave was left with much grief and a great feeling of loneliness with Ida's passing. He was still able to make a few trips back to Virginia after her death. Not too long after Ida had passed on, arrangements were made for Dave to move into a mobile home that was set in Claude's yard at Bolckow, Missouri, a few miles north of Cosby.

For many years, Dave had a special interest in keeping in touch with all the relatives, including nieces, nephews, and their children. He kept up with names, addresses, and birthdays, and almost all the relatives could expect a birthday card at the proper time, and Christmas cards in the holiday season. There were probably more boys in the families who were named for him than any of his brothers.

I will relate one incident to show the personal feeling I had for him, and the kind of feeling I am sure was shared by many others. After my father, Dillard, had passed away in April 1965, on the upcoming Father's Day in June, by chance, I found a Father's Day card designed for an uncle. I sent this card to him with the comment that, since my own father was gone, my feeling toward him was very much as if he were a second father to me. This sentiment touched him deeply, and he referred to it many times in our conversation and correspondence.

With all the pain that he must have endured throughout his life, from the effects of the accident and the weakness of advanced age, he complained very little. On February 27, 1978, one month after his 78th birthday, he fell asleep. He had been quite ill for some time but was very patient through it all.

My two brothers, Howard and Donald, and I were all able to attend the funeral, and each of us had a part in the service. This was as he had desired it to be. Dave was laid to rest beside his beloved Ida in the Bethel church cemetery just outside the little town of Cosby.

At each opportunity I have to visit the folks in Missouri, I try to visit the burial places of these four uncles and aunts. Each couple is buried in a different cemetery. Marshall and Oma are buried at Savannah; Floyd and Lillie at Fillmore; Walter and Bertha at Stanberry; and Dave and Ida at Cosby.

CHAPTER XVI

ROBERT PATRICK (BOB) SYBERT AND VIRGINIA (JENNIE) DAVIS

The first seven children of Jim and Becky Jane Sybert married within a space of eleven years. Mary Jane had married Zack Tonker on April 10, 1908 and Dave and Ida on May 23, 1919. This left only the last two sons at home, Bob and Herb, as they were called. When Dave married, Bob was almost seventeen and Herb was a little past fourteen. It was almost nine years before either of them married, with Herb tying the knot several months before Bob.

These last two boys had helped to carry on the farm work and assist in whatever there was to do, as the older ones had before them. This included helping their mother in such canning and housekeeping chores as they could, though Herb may have done more of this type of work than Bob.

For each of the sons as they grew up, Jim planned to provide a young horse as they reached early manhood. This was done by having a brood mare as one of the work animals on the farm. Each son had the option of keeping the young colt that the brood mare delivered, as it came their turn to claim it, or to sell the colt and use the money as they so desired.

When this opportunity came to Bob, he desired to have a mule, and when the mare delivered the colt that would be his, he decided to have a team of mules. I cannot quite remember whether they arranged to have another mule colt born there on the place or whether one was bought from some source. I do remember that, for a time, Bob had a fine team of young mules for use on the farm and sometimes to do wagon hauling for the store keepers or other folks who desired his work. This gave him some means of support for himself and a feeling of security in making his own way.

Bob did not show a great deal of interest in the young ladies of the community as far as considering marriage, especially as he passed the years of late teens and early twenties. He finally began keeping company with one of the young ladies across the mountain on the Blackwater side. Their courtship seemed to become rather serious and, up to about the time that Herb was getting married, the thought among the family and others was that Bob was going to marry. It was rumored that the marriage license had been obtained and the wedding would take place at any time. Amid all this speculation, something apparently happened between the couple, and suddenly it was all over between them.

After Herb had married in March 1928, the pressure of finding a wife seemed to build on Bob as the summer and fall of that year came and went. Finally, it was learned that he had found a lady friend whose folks lived three or four miles up the valley east from the Sybert homeplace. No one seemed to know whether Bob was serious about this one or not, but, as the year 1928 drew to a close, the wedding took place on the last day of December. So the last two sons of the family married in the same calendar year.

Bob's wife, as we know, was Virginia Davis, but she was always affectionately called Jennie. As far as I can recall, when Bob and Jennie got married, Herbert and Roxie were still living in the "weaning house" as we have referred to it.

Bob and Jennie settled down with Jim and Becky Jane, and may have lived in the same house with them for a year or two. Jim and Becky Jane were nearing their forty-first anniversary of married life when Bob and Jennie got married, but as I look back now, it seems that they should have been much older than they actually were. When Jim passed on in January 1935, they had completed 47 years together the day before his death. At the time I am writing this, Stella and I are less than four months from our 55th anniversary, but I can scarcely believe that we have been together that many more years than they were.

I suppose Bob and Jennie moved around fewer times than any of the others. They may have lived for a while out on the mountain, east from the homeplace, on what we later called the Curtis Newberry place. But, as best I can recall, most of their time was spent in one or the other houses on the mountain homeplace. Bob may have worked a few months in or around the mines after Herbert had moved to Pardee, Virginia.

The children of Bob and Jennie, as well as I remember, were all born there on the mountain. After Jim died, I think Becky Jane moved up to the "weaning house" for a while, and Bob's family moved into the older homeplace. By this time, Bob's oldest daughter, Bertha, spent most of her time with her grandmother, Becky Jane.

Here are the names of the children of Bob and Jennie and the order of their births. Bertha Marie was born October 29, 1929. After she grew up and married, she lived in the Petersburg, Virginia, area. She died in 1989. Roscoe was born August 4, 1931. He went into the Army when he was about 18 to 20 years old and served until he was killed in the Vietnam conflict May 5, 1970.

Ruth was born August 28, 1933, and died the following day. Hattie was born May 22, 1935. She now lives somewhere in Indiana.

Lloyd Marshall, known as Cotton, was born November 5, 1937. He is married and has two daughters. Of all the Syberts which we have named and all those who have known the area of Wallen's Creek as home, Cotton is the only one of the Sybert name still living fairly near the location of the old homeplace. (Of the John Sybert family, Parolee has two daughters who also live on Wallen's Creek, Ossie and Laura.)

Ethel Sybert was born March 24, 1940, and now lives in North Carolina. Nancy was born June 14, 1942, and now lives at Jonesville, Virginia. Eugene was born November 18, 1944. He lives in the Bristol, Virginia, area. Jewel Ann was born August 15, 1949 and died two days later. Betty was born October 18, 1951. Her whereabouts at this time are not known; she reportedly lives somewhere in Washington State.

This is a total of ten children that were born to Bob and Jennie Sybert. After Betty was born it was not very long until Jennie's health began to fail, and she passed away on April 18, 1955. The oldest son, Roscoe, was already in the Army by this time, and the two older girls were away from home.

This left Bob with the other five children at home with him. As each of them grew up to their late teens, they too drifted away until only Betty was left. There was about seven years difference in the ages of Eugene and Betty, as there was a death of the baby Jewel

Ann, between them. Bob and Betty were together for several years until she, too, left home in the late 1960's.

I am not quite sure if it was before Jennie died, but some time along, Bob built a new house on the mountain down the hill from the old log house, near the barn and garden place, and moved into it. The old log house had gotten in pretty bad condition, so he felt the need for a new one.

In 1971 or 1972, Bob married again. This wife was a woman who had lost her husband. Her name was Sonja Dulaney, and she was much younger than Bob. Bob and Sonja had two sons and their birth dates were quite interesting. The first one was born January 2, 1973, and was named Robert Jr. The second, named David, was born December 31, 1973. Both were born in the same calendar year, and each one missed being a New Year's Day baby by only one day. These two sons made a total of twelve children born to Bob, ten by the first wife, Jennie, and two by Sonja.

Bob and Sonja lived for a while in the house that Stella and I had moved from. Later he bought a few acres of land that included the house where Mary Jane and Zack had lived many years before. He and the family lived in this house for some time.

After just a few years, Bob's second marriage did not seem to be working out well. Bob did not have much to say about what caused their problems, but they did not live together the last few years of his life, though I don't think they were ever legally divorced.

It might be well, before I close this chapter about Bob, to look back on his interests in life. He spent most of his working time farming on the small scale that has always been the custom in this part of Lee County. He was not especially concerned with having a great deal of material things. A sufficient amount of food, clothing, and shelter seemed to be all he needed to be content.

He was, by nature, an outdoors type of person and what spare time he found was usually spent in hunting, fishing, and such activities that he could pursue along this line. He was well satisfied to be out with nephews or any of the other younger fellows of the community. He was an excellent marksman with a shotgun or rifle. Even with a single barrel shotgun he could fire, reload, and fire again more quickly than anyone else around. This enabled him to kill more rabbits, birds, or other small game, as a general rule, than anyone in the group. In the years after Jennie died, and before he married again, he enjoyed travelling to visit the folks in Missouri and North Carolina, as well as those around Lee County, Virginia. And he made one trip to Puerto Rico to visit Mary Jane's youngest son, Zackie, who was stationed there at the time.

As most of the others of the family had done, Bob became a Christian when rather young, and along the way, he became a member of the church at Davis Chapel. While he would attend church fairly regularly, he did not take so much of an active part as some of the other family members did. His membership, however, remained at the church as long as he lived.

Jim and Becky Jane had deeded the mountain farm jointly to Bob and Herb sometime before Jim passed away. Herb, however, did not live there on the place very long after he married, so almost all the farming on the place was done by Bob and his family. The arrangement of the deed to the two younger sons was never changed, so far as I know. While it leaves that part of the original Sybert land in the name of the Sybert heirs, I

suppose it would be a legal tangle to get it all separated and probably would not be worth the hassle. What the outcome would be, we can only guess.

The last two or three years of Bob's life were spent pretty much alone. It was quite a task for him to walk or to get around to any great extent. He grew weaker as the months went by and, after spending some time in the hospital in early 1989 because of a fall, it was found a little later that he had cancer of the throat. He spent quite some time in a Kingsport, Tennessee, hospital, where he underwent surgery and radiation treatments. After making some improvement, he was taken to a nursing home in Sneedville, Tennessee. He seemed to be making fairly good progress, but suddenly took a turn for the worse and passed away on January 23, 1990.

Bob Sybert was buried in the family cemetery on the mountain beside his wife, Jennie, and son, Roscoe, whose body had been brought back from Vietnam.

Bob was the last remaining of the eleven children born to Jim and Becky Jane Sybert. For much of his life he may not have seemed to have the physical strength and robust health of others of the family, but his life span was exceeded only by Walter. At the time of his death, Bob was two months past his 87th birthday.

CHAPTER XVII

HERBERT B. SYBERT AND ROXIE LEE RUSSELL

I have been in the process of writing this sketch of the lives of James and Rebecca Sybert, their children, and their children's families for quite some time. This writing has come along slowly as I have written mostly during the winter months, which seemed a better time to remain indoors and pass the cloudy days looking through my papers and notes. I finally come to write concerning the last of the sons as I have done for the other children.

We have seen that James and Rebecca Jane were the parents of eleven children, nine of whom lived to be adults, married, and had children of their own. In a period of just over eleven years, seven of the children had married. We have noticed that they did not, by any means, marry in the order of their births. Their fourth-born child and first daughter, Mary Jane, was the first to marry, in April 1908, shortly before she was sixteen years old. In May 1919, the fifth son, Dave, and seventh of the living children, married.

This left the two youngest of the family still at home as teenagers. I don't think being a teenager in those days was considered the same as it is today. It was only a term used for a person during the passing of time until they arrived at the age of being a grown man or woman.

Of these two youngest sons, Robert was a little more than two years older than Herbert. As they grew up, they were known simply as Bob and Herb. We shall now consider a few things about Herb. Since the very last child of Jim and Becky Jane, a daughter named Mattie Golden, had died, Herb grew up as the "baby" of the family.

We have noticed that, in this family, each child has his or her own personality traits and differences that make each of them an individual. This is as true today, as it was in the Biblical record of the twelve sons of Jacob.

We have heard a number of accounts of the ravenous appetite that Herb had as he grew up. On a number of occasions he was known to accept the challenge of eating or drinking an unbelievable amount of food or drink when someone would offer to purchase the amounts in question. At the local stores, at pie suppers at the schools, and various other places, he was said to have eaten soft-boiled eggs, chocolate candy, lemonade, and such items, which were consumed in large quantities. During these events, Herb was always a well-liked young man, and those who challenged him were only doing so for some degree of amusement.

Herbert probably attended school for a longer period of time than any of the other children. I do not know whether he was converted and became a member of the church at Davis Chapel before 1924 when a revival was held in which Dave, among others of the community, was converted. Herb may have already been a member of the church before that time. But before his marriage, he had already felt the call to be a minister of the gospel, and his name appeared in the Association Minutes as an ordained minister in 1927.

It had been quite some time since there had been a wedding in the family, but, as Herb had embarked on his calling to the ministry, in visiting different churches, he had ample opportunity to meet a number of eligible young ladies, in addition to those who lived in the immediate area. I would guess that it was in 1927 that he met the young woman who

became his wife, Roxie Russell, who had grown up in the Robinette Valley section of Scott County, Virginia. There were two of our Primitive Baptist churches in the area not far from where Roxie's parents lived. Herb had visited one or both of these churches, and he and Roxie had gotten acquainted.

It may yet have been the result of a challenge from some of his friends in the home community that the wedding happened as soon as it did. One of the other young men on Wallen's Creek had taken a bride from among the Blackwater young women and, during the wedding supper and gathering, some of the men offered a deal to Herbert. They gave a time limit -- I think it was three months -- by which if Herb would find a woman to accept his proposal and the marriage took place, one of the men would furnish the transportation, another would pay for the marriage license, and another would pay the minister to perform the ceremony. This seemed like a fine proposal, especially from a monetary standpoint, so Herb set about to try to meet the deadline.

I think the offer was made just before Christmas 1927; on March 9, 1928, Herbert and Roxie were married, and he brought her back to the mountain home that night. Each one of the men who had made an offer in regard to the marriage fulfilled his promise without any complaint. To complete the day and the terms that had been met, a large wedding supper had been prepared. Friends and neighbors from all over the community came bringing food and their best wishes, and an old-fashioned "shivaree" took place before the excitement ended.

I don't suppose there had been a wedding celebration on the mountain since Walter and Bertha were married there at the old home in September 1910. As a young lad a little more than eight years old, the occasion of Herb and Roxie's wedding is a vivid memory to me.

I believe Herb and Roxie lived in the weaning house for several years, but they surely moved away and came back, as their first child, James Patton was born June 25, 1929, in Kingsport, Tennessee. He was named after his two grandfathers. According to the next child, Pearl Goldie, she was born on the mountain in Lee County on November 8, 1930. She was named for her aunt, Pearl Russell. She states that the next two children were also born on the mountain -- Norman Doyle on March 14, 1932, and Delmar Reece on September 30, 1934.

The rest of the children were born in Wise County -- Betty Jane on July 27, 1937 (she died on July 13, 1939); Ronnie L. born May 1, 1940; and Albert born and died April 20, 1943.

Herbert and Roxie then moved to the area of Kyles Ford, Tennessee, where he worked for some time in a stone quarry. They may have lived here about two years.

There was an occasion when I was going to high school at Blackwater, in early 1934 or 1935, that Herb had made arrangements for me to come from school with some of the boys who lived near him. He had announced that there would be a service that night at his home, and that I would be there to preach. A large group of neighbors and friends gathered, and we had a very enjoyable service. I had been trying to preach for several months or perhaps a year. Some of the older folks thought it was my first effort, and they were pleased with the trial that I made. I never tried to correct them in this matter, and many of those people remained among my dearest friends through the years.

About 1935, Herb and Roxie moved several miles up Clinch River to a place near where Roxie had grown up. I am not quite sure what kind of work Herb did while living there.

Their next move, as far as I can remember, was to Pardee, Virginia, a coal-mining town in Wise County. I think Roxie may have had a brother or other relative who worked for the mining company, who may have helped Herb get employment there. The last three children were born after they moved to Pardee.

As many of us know, the 1930's were the times of the Great Depression all over the county. With most people who were raising families in this decade, money for food and other necessities was hard to obtain. Wages were better at the mines though they may not always have had full-time employment, so Herb lived at this place the rest of his life.

Herb worked for a time inside the mine where the process of removing the coal was going on. Later he was transferred, either by request or by orders of the supervisors, to a job outside. He was part of a crew working on the track on which supplies were taken in and the coal was brought out. This would seem to have been a safer place to work. As it happened, an accident occurred one day in which one of the supply cars or coal cars came loose and ran wild down the hill. As I recall, it knocked a steel post down, which supported the electrical wires, and a piece of angle iron struck Herb in the side under the rib cage. He was mortally wounded, and was probably dead before he could be transported ten or twelve miles to the hospital. The accident happened on May 13, 1943.

He was brought back to the cemetery on the mountain where I held the funeral service. He had previously made this request of me. It was a sad and tragic time for the family. His father had passed on in 1935, but his mother was still living. Herb's oldest son was not quite 14 years old.

It should be said that, in the seven or eight years that Herb had lived at Pardee, he had influenced many people. The mining company furnished a church building for people who desired to worship. They did not, at all times, have a regular pastor, but, during the years that Herb lived in the little town, he conducted services on a regular basis if no other minister was there. At his request, I visited the church for a service or two. Herb was known affectionately as "The Preacher," and at his death a large crowd followed to attend the funeral service.

Although Herbert was the youngest of the family, he was called to his eternal reward a little past his 38th birthday. Roxie was left with five children - Pat, as noted being almost 14, and Ronnie, the youngest, only three.

By means of the insurance and other settlements which she received, Roxie was able to move from the mining town and to buy a home in the east end of Big Stone Gap, Virginia. In August 1947, she was married again, to Ed Bradshaw. On October 10, 1948, they had a daughter, whom they named Wanda Faye. Roxie's health began to fail, and she passed away September 30, 1952, when Wanda Faye was only four years of age. I conducted Roxie's funeral service in Big Stone Gap.

To summarize the children of Herb and Roxie as they reached their adult years, Pat married Gertrude Thompson December 24, 1949. She had grown up in Big Stone Gap. They had three children. Pat retired from the U.S. Army and lived for a while in the area of Manassas, Virginia. He finally came to Scott County, Virginia, and lived near the old Flat Rock Church where his dad and mother may have met. Pat died tragically April 7, 1990. I was also called to hold his funeral service.

Pearl Goldie married James F. Ryan on May 1, 1955. They have one daughter, Carolyn. Since her graduation from high school, Pearl has lived in the Kingsport, Tennessee, area, and has been employed at the Ridgefields Country Club where, for many years, she has been the chief dietician.

Norman Doyle also retired from the armed forces of the United States. He married Norma K. Downing on October 14, 1954. After his retirement from the military, he moved to Brazil, Indiana, near where his wife had grown up. They had two daughters, Teresa Kay and Linda Lee. A few days after Pat's death, Doyle's wife died of cancer. He still lives in Brazil, Indiana.

Delmar lives in Dayton, Ohio. He married Carlene Stidham; they have no children. Ronnie spent time in the service and married Delores Bailey. They have two children.

Wanda Faye Bradshaw, half sister to the others, married Ronald Persinger, and they live in the Kingsport, Tennessee, area.

CHAPTER XVIII

A BRIEF SKETCH OF MY LIFE AND FAMILY John Henry Sybert -- Your Author

I have debated quite a bit with myself, since I have been doing this writing about whether I should include a few lines concerning my own course of life. If there be those of you who think I should not have done so, I apologize, and hope that you will not resent it so very much.

In the writing concerning my parents and in other places I have already included a number of personal thoughts and observations. Much of what I have written is from my own memory as I listened and watched the older folks in my childhood.

I graduated from Blackwater High School in April 1936. When I was going to elementary school at Sand Springs on Wallen's Creek, seventh grade was the last year there. I had started to this two room school in the fall of 1925, a month before I was six years old. In the spring of 1932, I had completed the seven grades. Throughout my schooling, the school term was only eight months in length.

In the fall of 1932, I started to high school at Blackwater. This seemed to be a big change at that time but it was considered a small school when measured by others in the county; by comparison with many of our schools now, it would be almost too small to notice. The elementary and high school grades all met in the same building with a total of only five rooms. My freshman class had only about twenty-four students, and by the senior year there were only about thirteen ready to graduate. Two teachers, one of whom was the principal, had taken care of all the classes in the four grades for the four years. I believe part of the time, there was a seventh grade teacher who may have helped with some of the high school classes. Through the years, I have had a great appreciation for the effort and diligence of these devoted teachers. I managed to graduate with the highest average in the class. It must have been pure luck rather than any extra ability or intelligence on my part. I was yet only sixteen years old when I came to the end of my school experience.

Going to college seemed almost out of the question. The depression was still very severe, and money beyond the bare necessities was almost non-existent. Besides all this, young lad as I was, I had other thoughts in mind. More than a year before graduation, I had been ordained as a minister by my home church. I did not intend then, and hope I have never since taken this calling lightly. I hoped and believed that I could be of service in a spiritual way to my community and surrounding area.

Also there was still another idea that I was pursuing. I had already found the girl of my dreams, and we were preparing to be married. I had passed her parents' home every morning and evening on my way to and from school, and we had become very strongly attracted to each other. Her mother was a member of one of the Fisher families, so there must have been some of the old magic still there.

Stella's mother was a daughter of Jack and Litha Fisher. Her name was Lana and she had married William Lawson. Lana then was a first cousin to both my grandmothers. Becky Jane, we remember as the daughter of James Fisher, and Martha Jane was the daughter of Ira Fisher. The three Fisher men, as we have seen, were brothers.

Stella Lawson and I were married June 14, 1936, about two months after school was out. I suppose my parents, Dillard and Annie, were skeptical about my decision, but I felt that we could make it with the life style that we had in mind. With Stella being five years older than I, it might seem that she was taking a big risk. But the age difference has never been a problem, and we have now been together 56 years.

After our marriage, we lived with my parents until December, since we really didn't have anything to move into a house by ourselves until we sold a little tobacco crop and were then able to purchase a few items of furniture. The log house where Chris and Margaret had lived their lives together was still in fair condition, so with a little repair and cleanup we began our housekeeping in this one big room. Simple though it was, it seemed like a mansion to us. We had two beds, a cook stove, a kitchen cabinet, table and chairs and there was a big fireplace in the middle of one wall. Later we added a boxed-up kitchen and moved the stove, table, chairs, and kitchen cabinet into it, and we thought everything was lovely. Many things that are considered necessities now were luxuries then, and many were yet unheard of.

I was at this time helping to pastor two of our country churches. Our churches have never been required to pay any amount in the way of salary to the pastors, so there was no income from this effort; it was a labor of love. These churches still do not pay a salary, but love gifts and donations for expenses are much more abundant than they were many years ago. Many of our preachers, myself included, at times have served as many as four churches at a time in the style of the old circuit riders.

On June 9, 1937, our first child was born five days before our first wedding anniversary. We gave him the name Henry Hampton, the Hampton part from our love and respect for one of our special preacher friends, Elder Hampton Osborne. All true parents find a special delight in their children, and this little boy was the light of our lives. Our joy was changed to very deep sorrow when he died twelve days past his first birthday. Anyone who has lost a child at any age understands the loss we felt. Sometimes even yet, we try to imagine how it would be to have with us this older son, yet we learn to accept many things in life that come to us so unexpectedly.

Stella and I lived in the old log house, and I worked with Dad on the farm from the time we were married through the year 1939. There had been no problems working together, and Mother and Stella worked together as mother and daughter. Yet, we decided by the end of 1939, that we would try being a little more on our own. I made arrangements to move to a little farm over in the Blackwater, Virginia, area about five miles east of the high school which I had attended.

We moved to this place about mid January 1940. The house was larger than the log cabin, so we had more room for such home furnishings as we possessed. We had scarcely moved in when a heavy snow fell, followed by a severe cold spell, with early morning temperatures below zero for several days. Clint Childress and Stella's younger sister, Addie, had gone along with us, and we owe them a great debt of gratitude for their help in getting moved in under such extreme weather conditions.

On April 1, 1940, our daughter, Anna Jane, was born. The vacancy that we had felt since the death of our young son was filled again, and our joy in being parents again seemed to overflow. We were perhaps overly protective of this young one in our midst, as we remembered how fragile the life of an infant can be.

We lived at this place for only two years. It was good experience in many ways, but we made no great gains in a material way and, at Dad's invitation, we moved back to the Wallen's Creek homeplace with the understanding that we would have a house built to be our home as long as we desired. We moved back into the old log house in December 1941, shortly before Christmas.

On March 2, 1942, our second son was born. I have mentioned in another place the big snow, and the fact of Becky Jane's severe nose bleed, and all the worries of that particular day. We have all experienced the dark days of life, but as we have also learned, the clouds pass and the sun shines again. So it proved to be, with the birth of this son, Burnice Ray, our family was complete.

Dad and I cut some trees on the place, had the logs sawed into lumber and, as time permitted, we worked on the house for Stella, the children, and me to move into. We were able to progress to the extent that we could move into it in the spring of 1943. The thought, in my mind, was to live here in order to be available to pastor and work with the area churches and farm such as I was able and, in this manner get along in life as well as possible. With this plan in effect, it seemed that things were going fairly well, but as Burnice grew up to school age, another problem appeared. We found that he was a free bleeder (hemophiliac is the medical term). We didn't realize it at the time, but apparently the first son had the same condition.

After several alarms and our learning more about the seriousness of the bleeding problem, we learned that any kind of cut or wound, or bleeding from any cause, could be fatal. We decided that living on the mountain could be a great disadvantage in getting to a doctor or hospital if a serious accident should happen.

In the spring of 1949 we moved to Kingsport, Tennessee, to be near the hospital and medical specialists who, we hoped, could better treat the health problems which were now a great cause of worry to us.

Though Kingsport was known as an industrial town, I found it quite difficult to get started in a new area and a different kind of work. For several months I worked as a carpenter's helper. I then worked in an iron foundry for over a year. Finally, in February of 1951, I was employed by Tennessee Eastman Company. I was really thrilled to be starting at the largest industry in the state of Tennessee, with all of its potential for advancement, and benefits in the way of medical insurance.

To my disappointment this place of apparent security had a large layoff of workers before the end of the year. My job and security seemed to be gone down the drain. Wintertime was at hand, and I thought the clouds had never seemed darker. The Eastman Company, though, also operated the Holston Defense Plant, which made ammunition for the U.S. armed forces. The Korean war demanded that the production of this plant be greatly increased. Although it seems tragic to benefit from the effects of war, I was able, with many others, to find employment at this plant. I worked there for more than two years and finally, after the Korean Conflict had wound down, was able to return to the main plant. These changes of work places caused a rather great variation in the amount of pay I received, but we struggled on and somehow got by.

In the fall of 1949 after we had moved to Kingsport in the spring, we made a deal to buy a small house and lot from the man I had been working for. We moved into this house in December and have been at this location now for more than 42 years.

The children grew up. Anna Jane finished high school in 1957 and soon went to work on her own. Burnice finished high school in 1959, and we were able to provide for him to attend a small college, which he chose for himself. After four years he graduated from this school, Lincoln Memorial University, located near historic Cumberland Gap. After the children finished school, the financial pressures eased somewhat. As the years passed, we were able to pay for the little home, and have had several repairs and remodeling jobs done to it.

I was able to retire from Tennessee Eastman Company February 1, 1982, after about 31 years with the company. These past ten years have been a great pleasure, and I have enjoyed the extra time at home as well as the opportunity to travel some. I have been able to go and do more in visiting churches, and to devote more time and effort to the one church where I am a member, West View Primitive Baptist, where I am now in my eleventh year as pastor.

This brings me to say that, in my years as a "country preacher," which I prefer to call myself, I have had the privilege to meet hundreds of people who have become my special friends.

The life of a country preacher has its conflicts as well as its joys. I have often wondered if I was being as loyal to the churches as I should have been, and, on the other hand, if I was neglecting my duty to my home and family. In the early years I spent many days and nights, and even weeks, away from home, all with the desire to help at least a few people to see the better ways of life. If I succeeded to an extent in this effort, may the Lord only be praised. In the course of these years I have tried to serve or assist in serving some twenty-one churches as pastor, and have visited many others to work with them in different ways. I have served two series of years as Moderator of the Eastern District Association of Primitive Baptists, 1948-1968 and from 1983 to the present time. I hope I have been worthy of this honor, which was bestowed on me by the will of the churches.

It is also a blessing to have the immediate family nearby. Anna Jane is married to James Henry Donihe. They have not had any children. Burnice is married to Martha June Collier, and by their marriage, we have three grandchildren: one granddaughter, Teresa, and two grandsons, Ray Jr., and David. Teresa and Ray are both married, and David is still at home.

Now in our older years my ministry goes on and will so long as God gives me strength. Stella and I live with our love and the precious memories of our many years together. May our children and grandchildren be able to enjoy as full and happy lives as we have, which also we would wish for our relatives and friends everywhere.

May the God of all grace bless everyone who may read these lines.

CHAPTER XIX

IN CONCLUSION

Random Thoughts and Comments

Having written the main chapters that I had in mind concerning our Sybert families, I will now attempt to wrap up this project with some comments and what I consider interesting facts. I looked back at the records concerning the grandchildren and noticed the following.

At the time of the family gathering in the fall of 1918, all of the family of Jim and Becky Jane were present except Cornie and her family. The family picture which I have mentioned elsewhere, and which I hope to include in this book, showed 14 grandchildren present, and Cornie had two children at this time, making a total of 16 living. Four more had died in infancy. The breakdown is as follows:

1. Marshall and Oma - Two daughters, Florence Fern and Grace Rebecca.
2. Floyd and Lillie - Two daughters, Opal and Oma; two sons, Oba (twin to Oma) and Olen.
3. Walter and Bertha - Three daughters, Mazzie, Gladys, Thelma; one son, Elbert, who was about three weeks old. One daughter, Beatrice had died.
4. Mary Jane (husband Zack Tonker not in picture) - Two daughters, Anna Bell and Chaney; two sons, Martin and Virgil. One daughter, Ethel, deceased.
5. Cornie and William Henderson (not present) - One daughter, Ressie; one son, Clyde.
6. Dillard and Annie - One daughter, Mary Lavonia Rebecca, deceased.
7. Dave, Bob, and Herb were not married at the time the picture was made.

Of the total number of grandchildren in the picture, plus the two that Cornie had at that time, only seven are living at the time of this writing.

At the time of Jim Sybert's death in 1935, there were about 55 grandchildren living, and when Becky Jane died in 1951, there were about the same number, 56. Between those dates was a period of a little over 16 years, during which time, if I count correctly, eight other grandchildren had been born, and seven grandchildren had died. All the births were in Bob and Herb's families. Of the deaths, Clyde Henderson had died of natural causes. Homer Sybert and Howard Tonker had been killed in World War II. Two of Walter's children, Thelma and Betty, had died. The other two deaths were Bob's daughter Jewel and Herb's daughter, Betty Jane, who had been born during that period and died as infants. This left 56 grandchildren surviving Becky Jane in August 1951. Three other grandchildren were born after Becky Jane's death, the first one being Betty, last child of Bob and Jennie, who was born just a couple of months later in 1951. The other two were Bob's by his second wife -- Robert Jr. born January 2, 1973 and David, born December 31 of the same year.

Looking back to the children of Billy and Jane, and coming on down to the grandchildren of Jim and Becky Jane, the following is a breakdown of sons and daughters in each family. This is a repetition of statements already made, but puts them closer in order and makes them easier to look at.

Billy and Jane Sybert had only the three sons, Chrisley, James, and John. If there were any daughters, I never heard of them.

Chrisley and Margaret had no children.

John and Lydia had four children, three sons and one daughter. Two sons died before their first birthday. The third son, Creed, died at age 32, never having married. Parolee was their only child who married and had a family. Her children and their families are listed in the chapter concerning John and Lydia.

Jim and Becky Jane had a total of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Two daughters died about the age of two years each, leaving seven sons and two daughters who grew up and had families of their own.

The grandchildren of Jim and Becky Jane are as follows:

1. Marshall and Oma had six children, two sons and four daughters. The oldest son, Homer, was killed in World War II. The oldest daughter, Florence Fern, and the youngest son, Brice, are now deceased. Three daughters are still living.
2. Floyd and Lillie had a total of nine children, three sons and six daughters. The first son Manley, died in infancy, and the other two sons, Oba and Olen, are now deceased. The six daughters still survive. Opal, the oldest living grandchild of Jim and Becky Jane, is now in a nursing home.
3. Walter and Bertha had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. Two of the sons, Elbert and Hershell, are deceased. Beatrice died as an infant, and four other daughters are now deceased, Mazzie, Gladys, Thelma, and Betty Jean. Two sons and two daughters are still living.
4. Mary Jane and Zack Tonker had twelve children, five sons and seven daughters. Two daughters, Ethel and Pauline, died at about the age of two. Howard was killed in World War II. Martin, now deceased, was born June 13, 1909, the first grandchild of Jim and Becky Jane. Two other daughters, Cora and Cleo, are also now deceased, leaving three sons and three daughters surviving.
5. Cornie and William Henderson had a total of eight children, four sons and four daughters. One son, Cole B. died in infancy. The other sons, Clyde, Claude, and Edward are also deceased. The four girls are still living. Ressie's daughter, Mildred Solesby, born April 2, 1932, was the first great-grandchild of Jim and Becky Jane Sybert, born when he was 65 and she was one month short of it. Neither lived until the advent of the fifth generation. Becky Jane died the year before the birth of Mildred's son, Gary Watkins, October 1, 1952, who was the first great-great-grandchild.
6. Dillard and Annie had a total of seven children, four sons and three daughters. One son, A.J., died in childhood, and all three daughters died in infancy or early childhood. Three sons are still living, all in the Kingsport area.
7. Dave and Ida had five children, two sons and three daughters. The oldest son, Marion, is now deceased, but all of the children of their family lived to be adults and have their own families. A son and three daughters are still living.

8. Bob and Jennie had a total of ten children, three sons and seven daughters. Two of the daughters, Ruth and Jewel Ann, died in infancy. The oldest son, Roscoe, was killed in the Vietnam War, and the oldest daughter Bertha, is now deceased. There are also two sons by Sonja, Bob's second wife, Robert Jr. and David. This leaves eight of Bob's children still living, four sons and four daughters.
9. Herbert and Roxie had a total of six children, four sons and two daughters. One little girl died about the age of two and the oldest son, Pat, is now deceased. That leaves three sons and a daughter surviving. As already noted, Roxie remarried after Herbert's death and had another daughter.

If I have counted correctly, the total number of grandchildren of Jim and Becky Jane was 76, 33 boys and 43 girls. Of these, 12 died in childhood at four years old or under. Three more died young. Thelma and Betty Jean were Walter and Bertha's daughters, and Clyde was the son of Cornie and William Henderson. Two more were killed in World War II -- Homer, son of Marshall and Oma; and Howard Tonker, son of Mary Jane and Zack Tonker. Roscoe, son of Bob and Jennie, was killed in the Vietnam War. Sixteen other grandchildren have died as adults, making a total of 34 deaths. At the time of this writing, my count is 42 of us still around, ranging in age from 81 down to 19.

The cousins and families who have grown up mostly in Virginia, Tennessee, and North Carolina seem to be right much in the minority, when compared to those who count Missouri as their home state.

I have mentioned that we, the grandchildren of Jim and Becky Jane, are now the older generation. I am not trying to count descendants down to the present, but with the charts supplied by Lib, it may not be too difficult to do. As best we can figure, there have been a total of 176 great-grandchildren born, with only eight deaths, leaving 168 surviving. That generation should be completed, except for possible additions by Bob's two youngest sons.

Another interesting fact is that there are now living 16 grandsons, 25 great grandsons and several great-great-grandsons bearing the Sybert name, seeming to assure the perpetuation of the family name.

With the various sections that I have written on the different families, you will notice that I yielded to Lib to write the report on her parents, their children, and their families.

Thus I bring my words and thoughts to a close, as I send my love and prayers to all of our relatives, and any others who may have the patience to read about *The Syberts of Lee County, Virginia*.

J. H. SYBERT